

impostor named Hortensio Borgio, it is said, by wasteful grinding instead of cleaning. When in British possession, the Koh-i-Nūr was re-cut at Amsterdam reducing the weight to 106½ carats.

The diamond was on the famous peacock throne which Shāh Jahān constructed. When Nādir Shāh after his conquest of Delhi took possession of the throne, and broke it up, the Koh-i-Nūr could not be found. At last, however, the discovery was made through a woman of the harem of the Emperor Muhammad Shāh that he had concealed it in his turban. Accordingly, Nādir Shāh on day politely offered him brotherhood by the usual ceremony of exchanging turbans on such an occasion, which the emperor could not refuse. Thus the diamond fell into the possession of Nādir Shāh who gave it this name in 1739. When Shāh Zamān, who had obtained it, was a fugitive, he concealed the diamond in the chin of a wall, but Shāh Shujā' who had recovered it, was compelled to give it to Ranjīt Singh or Ranjīt seized it as the price of hospitality. In the end, the Koh-i-Nūr came into the possession of the East India Company in 1849 who presented it to Her Majesty the Queen of England when it adorned the British Crown.

The original setting with models of the stones, as then worn, is in the Jewel House, London. The Koh-i-Nūr is however, in Queen Elizabeth's crown at present.

The gem was valued at £140,000.

It is on account of the Koh-i-Nūr and other diamonds that the word 'Golconda' has come to be a synonym in the English language for "fabulous wealth," as the *Concise Oxford Dictionary* and Murray's *A New English Dictionary* have it, an illustration being—To the lover of poetry 'Paracelsus' will always be a Golconda.]

"The Mahārājā, delighted with the offer, willingly granted the request of Shāh Begam. Meanwhile a letter arrived from 'Atā Muhammad, who likewise prayed not to be surrendered to Fath Khān. He further desired to place his services entirely at the disposal of the Mahārājā, and offered him the fort of Attock, which was yet held by Jahāndād Khān, the commandant whom he had himself appointed to it. Hereon the Mahārājā sent a very complimentary letter to Diwan Mohkam Chand thanking him for what he had done, enjoining him to crush Fath Khān altogether if he should offer further resistance, and then bring Shāh Shujā' to Lāhore with all due honour, to treat 'Atā Muhammad with the greatest consideration, and make arrangements with him for taking possession of Attock all of which the Dīwān undertook to effect.

"In due course of time the commander-in-chief, Dīwan Mohkam Chand, arrived with the army in Lāhore, bringing also Shāh Shujā' who met with a friendly reception, a

obtained a provision for his maintenance. Faqīr 'Azīz-ud-Dīn having been dispatched with troops to take possession of Attock, was received with demonstrations of submission by Jahāndād Khān, who at once yielded, and a Sikh garrison having been quartered therein, its works were likewise repaired. The Mahārājā was so pleased with this successful transaction that he made 'Atā Muhammad a present of a lakh of rupees and a dress of honour. Ranjīt Singh now bethought himself of the Koh-i-Nūr, promised by Shāh (or Wafā) Begam spouse of Shāh Shujā', and desired to obtain possession of it. She had indeed joined her husband, but the "Mountain of Light" was not forthcoming until the supplies were stopped, whereon Shāh Shujā' at last surrendered it. This happy event Ranjīt Singh celebrated with a great banquet.

"The carousals of the Mahārājā had not yet come to an end when a courier arrived with the information that Fath Khān was besieging the fort of Attock, and that the garrison, being in great distress for food, expected reinforcements. Accordingly Dīwan Mohkam Chand and Ghāzī Khān were immediately dispatched at the head of numerous troops, and reached Attock by forced marches. The Sikhs found that the whole surrounding population sympathized with the besiegers, but it being the hot season, and almost unbearable to the Afghāns, accustomed to their cold mountain climate, they were defeated in the first engagement, chiefly because they suffered from burning thirst, which many hastened to quench in the river even during the battle. The siege having been abandoned, Mohkam Chand entered the fort without meeting an enemy, and after having abundantly provided the famishing garrison with food, returned with all the booty he had gained to Lāhore, where the Mahārājā overwhelmed him with honours. Having made a vow to perform a pilgrimage to Jwālāmukhī in the lower Himālayas after the prosperous termination of the Afghān campaign, the Mahārājā now hastened to fulfil it. After performing his adorations to the goddess, replenishing her treasury, and spending large sums in alms, the Mahārājā determined to surprise the ruler of Kashmīr, who was his enemy, and enrolling all the mountain chiefs to aid him with their forces, began the march. But it was autumn. The cold weather had set in. On arriving near the Pīr Panjāl Pass, it was found to be blocked up with snow. Therefore Ranjīt Singh marched back to Lāhore. It had

been reported to the Mahārājā that Shāh Shujā' possessed a great deal of jewellery and precious stones, which he might be induced to part with, and messengers were at once sent with offers to purchase them, but he replied that, being a poor exile, he had nothing for sale and had already given away the priceless Koh-i-Nūr. All excuses were, however, of no avail, and he was forcibly deprived of all his precious stones, which dastardly act exasperated and perhaps also frightened him, so that he planned and executed the flight of his harem." The author, however, adds that after his harem had escaped, "Shāh Shujā' was imprisoned, but succeeded in making, during the night, a hole in the wall of the room where he had been confined, and escaping from it walked on foot and in disguise to the British frontier, where he made himself known, and met with a kind reception."

It is a serious blot on Ranjīt's character that he should have behaved in this shabby manner towards Shāh Shujā', whose elder brother Shāh Zamān had appointed him ruler of Lāhore in preference to an Afghān governor. Moreover, Shāh Shujā' was an invited guest, once a ruler, now in distress, under his own wing and shelter and maintenance, and had already robbed him of the "Mountain of Light!"

Vazīr Fath Muhammad Khān Bārakzai was ruling Kashmīr under orders of Mahmūd Shāh for some months. Fath Muhammad Khān, Dūst Muhammad Khān and Yār Muhammad Khān and 'Azīm Khān and several others were brothers as already noted. Fath Muhammad left his brother Sardār 'Azīm Khān in his place. He himself returned to Kābul. Thence he led a huge army to dispute the possession of Attock, but returned defeated.

In 1813 Sardār Muhammad 'Azīm Khān assumed charge of governorship. He allowed Pandit Sahaj Rām to continue in the post of Dīwān, and at the same time appointed Dīwān Hīra Dās as *Sāhib-i-Kār* or administrator.



Ranjit Singh making obeisance to Zamān Shāh on receiving the rulership of

[By courtesy of the Keeper of Government Records, West Punjāb, Lāhore.]

نواب عظیم خان



Sardār Muhammad 'Azīm Khān, Governor of Kashmīr from 1813 to 1819, who repelled Maharājā Ranjīt Singh's invasion of Kashmīr in 1814.

In 1814 Ranjīt Singh invaded Kashmīr with 10,000 Sikhs to realize the second instalment of eight lakhs of rupees which had been promised him by Vazīr Fath Khān. Ranjīt Singh himself stayed at Pūnch, while his army reached the village Salh by unfrequented paths. Another detachment reached Rayār (15 miles from Baḍgām) by way of Tosha Maidān, which is ten miles south-east of Gulmarg, and is one of the most beautiful *marghs* or meadows of Kashmīr. At first a detachment of the Afghān force was repulsed. The town of Shupīān was attacked. But the assault failed. The Sikhs retired to the mountain passes. 'Azīm Khān proved himself equal to the occasion, and confronted the main army. The Sikhs were considerably hampered by adverse conditions caused by heavy rain and intense cold, and Hügel adds, want of supplies. On receiving information that his Hūrapōr army had perished to the last man, Ranjīt Singh himself had to flee almost

alone to Mandī on 30th July, 1814, after the complete loss of his baggage, and a great portion of his army. ‘Abdullāl Khān pursued him up to the Kotlī pass in the Mīrpu district, and returned with much booty which included Ranjīt Singh’s favourite horse, the Lailī.¹ Ranjīt Singh’s departure unnerved the Sikh army which retreated after fighting for eight days.

[The historical importance of the Tosha Maidān route² is best illustrated by the fact that it was chosen on two occasions for expeditions aiming at the invasion of Kashmīr. Mahmūd of Ghazna, in 1021 A.C., invaded Kashmīr when Abū Raihān al-Bīrūnī accompanied him. Mahmūd failed. Ranjīt too failed in this, his first invasion of Kashmīr. Hiūen Tsang visited Pūnch by the Tosha Maidān route about 633 A.C.]

Let us hear this campaign from Kanhayyā Lāl, the author of the *Zafar-nāma-i-Ranjīt Singh*.³ “Ranjīt Singh’s desire of subjugating Kashmīr having again become dominant, he determined to attack Muhammad ‘Azīm, the Afghān governor of the Valley, and went against him in Samat 1871 (A.C. 1814) with numerous rājās of the mountains, accompanied by their forces. He remained for some time at Siālkōt, till he was joined by his allies, and then marched into the mountains where also ‘Az Khān, the chief of Rajaurī, came to meet him, paid him homage and tribute. Then Ranjīt Singh went on to Dera Bahrām, i.e., Bahrām Gala, near the Pīr Panjāl Pass, where he encountered a force of the enemy but routed it, whereon it took refuge

1. “The Maharaja let me know that this horse (Lailī) had cost him 60 lakhs of rupees and 12,000 soldiers, having been the occasion of several wars. It was the property of Yar Mohammad Khan of Peshawar and Ranjīt Singh made the delivery of the animal to him one of the conditions of peace. The cunning Mohammedan, however, who considered this article humiliating to him, evaded it several times by sending another horse under the name of Laili, and it was owing to a plan devised by General Ventura that it was eventually obtained.”—Baron Hügel’s *Travels*, London, 1185, page 333.

Moorcroft, when he met Ranjīt on 8th May, 1920, at Lāhore, saw such a large body of horses as money alone could not buy. The Mahārājā had obtained from Fath Khān and his brothers of Bukhāra, as presents and by purchase, some of the horses of his stud.—The *Journal of the Panjāb University Historical Society*, April 1933, page 90.

Ranjīt’s passion for horses amounts almost to insanity, wrote W. G. Osborn in 1840 (page 91).

2. Dr. Stein’s *Ancient Geography of Kashmīr*, page 81.

3. The *Indian Antiquary*, Vol. 17, January 1888, page 18, English translation by E. Rehatsek.

in the fort, which was besieged and surrendered. Then he continued his progress to Pūnch, where he halted several days and sent an envoy to Muhammad 'Azīm, requiring him to submit. The latter replied that he was not subject to the Mahārājā, but to the Shāh of Kābul, who had entrusted him with the government of Kashmīr, which he was prepared to defend. Ranjīt Singh now determined immediately to attack him. Crossing the Pīr Panjāl range, Ranjīt marched to Hūrapōr, where he found numerous Afghān and Kashmīrī forces collected, and gave them battle. During the fight, so violent a fall of rain took place that it caused an inundation, and, the cold being very intense, disheartened the Punjābīs so much, that they were defeated; three of their high officers being killed, namely, Gurū Singh, Mahesha Singh, and Dāsa Singh. Whilst the battle was yet raging, the treacherous 'Az Khān, who had joined the forces of Ranjīt Singh only on compulsion, informed him that most of the troops left by him at Hūrapōr had been slain or captured. This news was false. But it was believed by the Sikhs to be true. And Ranjīt forthwith retreated in great haste to Bhimbar on the frontier of Kashmīr. But on ascertaining that 'Az Khān had made a mendacious statement, he desired immediately to return and subdue Muhammad 'Azīm. The sardārs of his court, however, made strong representations to the contrary, boldly giving him the advice to retreat with his forces to Lāhore which he was ultimately compelled to adopt. They also suggested that in Lāhore preparations might be made for renewing the campaign if necessary, but that meanwhile the Mahārājā ought to send to the Afghān governor of Kashmīr a conciliatory letter, mixed notwithstanding with threats, counselling him to abandon the siege of Hūrapōr, and to allow the Sikh garrison to depart. This Ranjīt Singh did, and was in a short time joined by the garrison of Hūrapōr, which had capitulated, and brought a friendly reply from Muhammad 'Azīm. The march back to Lāhore now began immediately, but Dīwān Mohkam Chand, who had already fallen sick in Kashmīr, expired on arriving in the capital of the Punjāb. His loss was much deplored by Ranjīt Singh, who appointed his two sons Rām Dyāl and Motī Rām to succeed him as Dīwāns, and put them in charge of various military expeditions."

Colonel D. Ochterlony,* Agent, Governor-General,

**Punjab Government Records*, 1911, Vol. 2, pages 390.

"Loodeana," reports Ranjīt Singh's rout to Mr. J. Adam, Secretary to Government in the Secret, Political and Foreign Department, on 13th of August, 1814, in the following dispatch:—

"I have this instant received intelligence that Runjeet's Army, which had advanced beyond Peer Punjal, had been encountered and defeated with considerable loss by the Nāzim's troops. Runjeet had in consequence ordered their retreat which was conducted so irregularly and in such disorder as to become a disagreeable flight which all his personal exertions could not prevent, and at the date of the letter (28th July), the Kashmerean army and Rohulla Khan, the Poonch Rajah, were pursuing.

"It is probable this, with the distress experienced, will induce Runjeet to abandon his enterprise, and if he succeeds in effecting a decent retreat I am inclined to think he will owe it in some degree to his regular battalions but more to the mismanagement of the enemy opposed to him."

After this victory, 'Azīm Khān naturally called to account those leading Pandits whom he considered solely responsible for inducing Ranjīt Singh to undertake the invasion of Kashmīr. Many Muslims also suffered with the Pandits for their complicity both losing their estates, which were, however, on investigation, afterwards restored. The native soldiery was also dismissed by 'Azīm. At this time, the inhabitants of Kashmīr suffered from a famine, which claimed a heavy toll of human lives.

Shujā'-ul-Mulk, having freed himself from the grip of Vazīr Fath Khān, found himself involved in trouble with Ranjīt Singh, who took from him the Koh-i-Nūr diamond and other precious stones. Afterwards, Shujā'-ul-Mulk betook himself to British territory and resided at Ludhiāna, whence he proceeded to Kishtwār, and made an abortive attempt or two to conquer Kashmīr. At last, after obtaining help from Lord Auckland, he re-captured Kābul and Qandahār, but was assassinated after a brief reign of two years.

'Azīm Khān had entrusted the task of collecting the revenue to three Pandits, namely, Bīrbal Dar, Mīrzā Pandit, and Sukh Rām. The first-named had an amount of one lakh outstanding against him. When called upon to pay it, he addressed 'Azīm Khān impertinently. But the latter

granted him a respite to pay the arrears on Mīrzā Pandit offering himself as surety. Pandit Bīrbal Dar utilized the respite in fleeing from the country. Bīrbal's flight, in mid-winter in 1818-19, across the snow-covered mountains, it is said, was made possible on account of the support of Malik Nāmdār and Malik Kāmdār of Kulgām.¹ The influence of Rājā Dhyān Singh, the brother of Gulāb Singh, procured Bīrbal Dar an easy admittance to Ranjīt Singh's court. Pandit Vasa Kāk, the director of communications, conducted Bīrbal's wife to a place of safety. But those who had aided Bīrbal Dar in his flight were traitorously betrayed by his own son-in-law, Pandit Tilok Chand. Naturally 'Azīm Khān was hard upon them.

Bīrbal's wife, Kud Māl Ded, put an end to her life.²

In 1819 A.C. Vazīr Fath Khān, whose eyes had been put out by Shāh Kāmran (son of Mahmūd and grandson of Tīmūr Shāh) ruler of Herāt, sent for 'Azīm Khān from Kashmīr to assist him in carrying out his ministerial duties and to fight Kāmran. 'Azīm Khān sent all his property with Sahaj Rām to Kābul. He handed over the governorship to his brother Jabbār Khān and started for Kābul.

1. *Inside Kashmīr*, page 177.

2. In Kashmīr people still speak of Bīrbal's wife having killed herself by swallowing a piece of diamond, some actually assert by licking *almās*. K.B. Miṃān Afzal Husain, M.Sc. (Panjab), M.A. (Cantab), Vice-Chancellor, Panjab University, drew my attention to the untenability of this theory. On referring the matter to Dr. S. D. Muzaffar, M.Sc. (Panjab), Ph.D. (Cambridge), Professor of Chemistry, the Panjab College of Engineering and Technology, Mughulpura, Lāhore, I am grateful to him for an expression of opinion on the matter in his letter dated 5th June, 1942. This opinion is as follows:—"You have asked my opinion whether anyone can die of eating a precious stone. The position regarding this question is, that, medically speaking, none of the precious stones acts as a poison in the same sense as arsenic, oxide or opium, etc. They have nothing in them to upset the various chemical processes going on in the body and especially the blood of a person. But if they are powdered in such a manner that they have sharp edges, then their action is the same as that of swallowing chips of glass with sharp edges, which cut the body tissues, and dig into them causing permanent sores which may lead to internal blood poisoning. It is well known that glass powder acts in this manner, and people have been killed by putting glass powder in their food. Therefore, you are quite right if you assume that the lady in question ate a precious stone which was presumably polished and did not have very sharp edges. But if the same stone was powdered and eaten, it could act as a poison." A well-known scholarly Hakīm of Lāhore also felt doubtful of the truth of dying by swallowing a diamond.

A large portion of Afghān troops was also dispatched to Qandahār to beat Kāmran.

Jabbār Khān was the last of the Afghān governors. Several of these governors displayed a strange propensity towards persecution and high-handedness, which finally put an end to their rule. Contrary to his predecessors, Jabbār Khān was, however, extremely mild and just, but was ordained to rule for four months only !

It has already been stated how Pandit Bīrbal Dar had gone to Ranjīt Singh's court. When the Pandit heard of 'Azīm Khān's departure for Kābul, he urged Ranjīt Singh to attack Kashmīr. Remembering his previous failure, Ranjīt Singh dreaded the suggested step. At last, Bīrbal Dar held himself responsible for all consequent loss in case of failure. As a guarantee, the Pandit surrendered his son Rāj Kāk Dar, who subsequently held a high administrative post during Sikh rule in Kashmīr, as hostage to the 'Lion of the Punjab.' The Mahārājā then agreed to follow Bīrbal's advice, knowing that a large part of the Afghān army of Kashmīr was fighting in Qandahār against Shāh Kāmran of Herāt.

An army of thirty thousand Sikhs led by experienced generals like Sardārs Hari Singh Nalwa, Jawālā Singh, Hukam Singh, Rājā Gulāb Singh and Diwan Misr Chand accordingly invaded Kashmīr. The main body was led to Thanna, and a detachment was conducted by way of the Darhāl pass. Jabbār Khān arrived with his army at Hūrapōr, and also sent a detachment to Pīr Panjāl (Pantsāl) to guard the road. The Afghāns repulsed the invaders, and mastered two guns. But they did not improve their success. The rallied Sikhs again attacked the Afghāns, and, in the words of Captain Cunningham, won an almost bloodless victory. Owing to superiority of numbers on the side of the Sikhs, Jabbār Khān's soldiers lost heart. Their leader himself, however, fought desperately. Jabbār Khān, sustained, it is said, eighteen wounds, and was picked from the battlefield by his adjutant who ordered immediate retreat. It was after many days that Jabbār recovered consciousness. Later on, taking his precious property with him, he started for Kābul by way of Bārāmūla, thus leaving the Sikhs in complete possession of Kashmīr.

The two factors that helped Ranjīt Singh in the conquest of Kashmīr in 1819 were the acquisition by

him of immense booty from the fall of the fort of Multān in 1818, and the withdrawal of almost all the veteran Afghān troops from the Valley to beyond the Indus in the internecine war of Afghānistān. Raw levies left in the Valley were no match against the re-organized Sikh army well provided by the loot of Multān.

Lāhore was illuminated for three days in honour of the event. But strange to say, Ranjīt Singh himself did not enter Kashmīr on account of a superstitious dread.

The version of this victory by the author of the *Zafar-nāma-i-Ranjīt Singh* would bear repetition and is reproduced below : "Information having arrived from Kābul that Fath Khān, the vazīr of Mahmūd Shāh, had fallen into disgrace and been deprived of sight by the Shāhzāda Kāmran, Governor of Herāt, and that a civil war was raging in Afghānistān, the Mahārājā considered this a good opportunity for conquering both Peshāwar and Kashmīr, the more so as the latter province was now governed by Jabbār Khān, whom Muhammad 'Azīm had left as his Nā'ib, or lieutenant, when he returned to Afghānistān. Ranjīt Singh accordingly marched in the direction of Peshāwar. In a short time he crossed the Rāwī, the Chināb, and the Jhelum. But when he reached the banks of the Indus, he found no boats. Crossing it without any, in an almost miraculous manner, on horseback, with his army, he safely reached the opposite bank, conquered the fort of Khairābād and then the fort of Jahāngīr, whereon Fīrūz Khān, the chief of the Khatak tribe of Afghāns humbly came to pay him homage. When Yār Muhammad, the governor of Peshāwar, heard of the approach of Ranjīt Singh, he forthwith retired to the Yūsufzai mountains. The Mahārājā took possession of the fort, appointed Jahāndād Khān commandant of it, and departed again after a sojourn of only three days. Whilst encamped near Attock, Ranjīt Singh received the offer of a *nazarāna* of a lakh of rupees from Yār Muhammad, who also promised annually to pay a similar sum on condition of being re-installed governor of Peshāwar, and the Mahārājā consented. Meanwhile news arrived that Yār Muhammad had by the aid of Dūst Muhammad nevertheless attacked Jahāndād Khān, and expelled him from Peshāwar, of which they took possession. The Mahārājā at once dispatched his son, Kharak Singh, with ten thousand men to reduce the two invaders, but the blow aimed at them was avoided by the arrival of the promised

and long delayed *nazarāna*, and a profession of allegia on the part of Yār Muhammad. Having terminated t affair to his satisfaction, the Mahārājā returned to Lāh with the money he had obtained. But as his heart was b on the conquest of Kashmīr he could not rest long.

“The army having been got ready in St. 1876 (A.C. 18 it happened at the same time that Jabbār Khān, who v at that time Governor of Kashmīr, had not only dismiss but also disgraced and reduced to penury his Dīwān, Pan Birbar by name. On this the latter hastened to Lāh breathing vengeance, and urged Ranjīt Singh to subjug Kashmīr. The Mahārājā consented to the proposal l apprehended that he would be disappointed in the enterpri as on a former occasion, unless he could obtain the certair of being supported by all the chiefs of the country. Acco ingly the said Dīwān sent letters to the Rājās, inviting th to make profession of loyalty to Ranjīt Singh, and in short time received satisfactory replies from mar Even ‘Az Khān of Bhimbar, who had been an adversar now promised to support Ranjīt Singh, as well as the ch of Rajaurī and the commandant of Pūnch, wherefore t army at once began its march. Devīchand received orde to hasten to the town of Rajaurī and there to await t arrival of the Mahārājā at the foot of the Himālayas, b meanwhile to carry on intercourse with the mounta chiefs, and to make sure of their allegiance. Ranjīt Sin went from Lāhore first to Amritsar, where he perform his devotions in the temple of Rāmdās, distributed abunda alms among the holy men of that locality, and then quick marched to Kashmīr. Here he met with a friendly rece tion, because he was accompanied by the fugitive Dīwā He nevertheless thought it convenient not to advance furth after reaching Bhimbar.

“Having for some time remained in that pleasur town and concentrated his forces, Ranjīt Singh ordere Prince Kharak Singh, with Devīchand for his lieutenant to advance. They marched with friendly chieftains till the reached the Pīr Panjāl range of the Himālayas, where the encountered the enemy, and an action of several day duration ensued in which the Sikhs were victorious. Havin thus defeated the united Afghān and Kashmīr forces, the continued their journey with the intention of conquerin Srinagar likewise. Samad Khān and Mihrdil Khān, th two principal Afghān officers of Jabbār Khān, the Govern of Kashmīr, anxious to impede the further progress of th

Sikhs, attacked them, but were again routed, and Mihrdil was slain. Jabbār Khān now took refuge in the fort of Shergarh. At this Ranjīt Singh's army meeting with no further opposition, at once entered the city of Srinagar. After having regulated the administration, the Mahārājā intended to attack Jabbār Khān, who had shut himself up in the fort of Shergarh, and found that he had evacuated it, but left all his wealth behind, which pleased Ranjīt Singh greatly. Having thus conquered Kashmīr, the Mahārājā appointed Dīwān Devichand to be Governor of it, spent a couple of weeks at Rajauri, then took the fort of 'Azimgarh with its Kashmīri garrison by a single assault and marched back to Amritsar, where he made large presents to the temple of Rāmdās and distributed alms. Lastly the Mahārājā returned to Lāhore, where he bestowed robes of honour and other rewards upon his officers and troops, ordered general rejoicings to celebrate the victory, and dispensed hospitalities in royal fashion."*

The date of the Sikh conquest of Kashmīr is contained in their war-cry, the letters of which correspond to the Bikramī year 1876 or 1819 A.C.

بولو جی واہ گرو جی کا خالصہ - بولو جی واہ گرو جی کی فتح

The end of Muslim rule in the Valley of Kashmīr.

So ends Muslim rule in Kashmīr. It began with the conversion of Rinchana in 1320 A.C. The Shāh Miris, the descendants of Sultān Shams-ud-Dīn Shāh Mir or Shāh Mirzā, ruled from 1339 A.C. to 1555 A.C. The Chaks succeeded them, and ruled till 1586 when Akbar conquered Kashmīr. The Afghāns came in 1752 A.C., and their rule closed in 1819 A.C. From A.C. 1320 to 1819 it is 499 according to the solar calculation. And from A.H. 720 to 1235, it is 515 according to the lunar computation. Thus Muslim sovereignty continued in Kashmīr for nearly 500 years.

The Afghān who applied the lancet to the eyes of Humāyūn the eldest son of Timūr Shāh, and who applied it to those of Zamān Shāh and yet to those of Vazīr Fath Khān applied it also to the relation between Kābul and Kashmīr. Had the Afghān sūbadār followed the

*The *Indian Antiquary*, Volume 17, January 1888, pages 19—21, E. Rehatsek's English translation.

example of the Governor-General of India in his attitude to changes of government in Britain, and been indifferent to changes of Whigs and Tories or Liberals and Conservatives or Unionists and Labourites, he may not have ruined his own line and ruined the relationship between Kābul and Kashmīr. The fights of Qaisar and Kāmran for power brought about powerlessness to the Durrānis. The stupidity of the Afghān, his greed and his exactions are responsible for this loss to him. His poplar, his palace, his *pulāo* or pilaff, his patronage of the Pandit's ability and the impetus he gave to *pashmīna* (shawl or woollen fabric), and the effect his contact had on Indian dress are all forgotten. But his intolerance and extortion are still on the lips of those whose ancestors suffered at his hand and who, therefore, say :

پرسیدم از خرابی گلشن ز باغبان
افغان کشید و گفت که افغان خراب کرد

The only defence of the Afghān suggested is his quick disposal of state affairs which, after the soft Mughal looked rather rough and ready.

As Muslim rule closes in Kashmīr, it is appropriate here, to proceed to discuss the cultural value of the impact of Muslim State and Society in Kashmīr. We shall treat the subject as an exposition of Muslim Polity in Kashmīr. The following three chapters, *viz.* VIII, IX and X will therefore, deal with that subject under three different heads. The thread of the continuity of political history will be resumed in Chapter XI with 'Kashmīr under the Sikhs.'

Pandit Mohan Lāl Kashmīrī alias *Āghā Hasan Jān*.

A picturesque figure forces itself on our attention here and we digress a little.

Rāmnaṭh alias Pandit Mohan Lāl, born in 1812 A.C. of an offshoot of the Zutshī's who had migrated to Delhi was a remarkable man. Mohan's father was Rāi Brahn Nāth whose father Pandit Manī Rām held a high rank at

the Mughul court in the reign of Shāh 'Ālam II (1759-1806), the son of 'Ālamgīr II.*

Mohan Lāl was taught Urdu and Persian at home. He joined the English class opened in 1829 at the Persian College at Delhi that was founded in 1792 during Mughul rule. In 1829 this college acquired a large accession of income by the munificent gift of Rs. 1,70,000 from Nawwāb I'timād-ud-Daula, formerly minister at Lucknow, buried in the premises of the Anglo-Arabic College, Delhi. The English class later developed into the Delhi English College. Mohan Lāl studied here for three years. In 1831, when about 19, he went to Bukhārā as the Persian interpreter to Sir Alexander Burnes on a salary of Rs. 1,000 per annum. The earliest classmate of Mohan was Shahāmat 'Ālī, later the author of *An Historical Account of the Sikhs and Afghans*, who was Persian Secretary with the Mission of Lieutenant-Colonel Sir Claud M. Wade, C.B., to Peshāwar in 1839. Shahāmat 'Ālī accompanied Sir Claud in the military expedition on which he was sent to conduct Shāhzāda Tīmūr, the eldest son of Shāh Shujā'-ul-Mulk, with the Sikh auxiliary force, by the Khaibar Pass to Kābul.

Mohan Lāl was probably the first Kashmīrī Pandit to receive English education, and probably the first Indian to educate his daughter in England.

After Central Asia, Mohan Lāl visited Egypt, England, Scotland, Ireland, Belgium and Germany.

Shāh Kāmran of Herāt was delighted with his Persian. Mīrzā 'Abbās of Irān created him, at the age of 20, a Knight of the Persian Order of the Lion and Sun. Shāh Shujā'-ul-Mulk, king of Afghānistān, granted him an Order of the Durrānī Empire. Mahārājā Ranjīt Singh presented him with Rs. 500 and a robe of honour. The Mughul Emperor Muhammad Akbar Shāh conferred upon him a *khil'at* with some jewels on a turban which His Majesty tied with his own hands. Mohan Lāl was well received in England and other countries of Europe. Queen Victoria invited him to a royal ball. Frederick William IV of Prussia entertained him at a dinner.

**Life and Work of Mohan Lāl Kashmīrī 1812—1877* by Dr. Hari Rām Gupta, M.A., Ph.D., D. Litt., formerly Lecturer, Forman Christian College, Lahore, now Principal, Vaish Degree College, Bhiwānī, District Hisār, Panjāb. Minerva Book Shop, Anārkali, Lahore, 1943. The above note is based mostly on this book.

Mohan Lāl published a journal of his tour on his return from Central Asia in 1834. Twelve years later, this work was re-published with the addition of his travels in Europe. At this same time, he published his life of Dūst Muḥammad Khān, the Amīr of Kābul, in two volumes. His style of English received a very favourable comment from the editor of the now defunct *Englishman* of Calcutta.

Mohan Lāl retired at 32 on a pension of £1,000 per annum.

Nawwāb Mīrzā ‘Alā-ud-Dīn Khān (1833-1884), ruler of the Lohāru State near Delhi, whose pen-name was ‘Alī calls Mohan Lāl, in a Persian poem, Āghā Hasan Jān. Pandit Jawāhar Lāl Nehrū* says, that ‘Mohanlal became a Muslim and in Irān married a girl of the royal family, hence his title of Mīrzā. Dr. Hari Rām Gupta says that a grandson of Mohan Lāl is Āghā Hydar Hasan of Hydarābād (Deccan) who states that Mohan Lāl kept a diary from 1831 till his death though strangely enough Dr. Gupta omits to mention the fact of Mohan Lāl’s conversion to Islam. Mohan Lāl had in all seventeen wives. Wherever he went he managed to take a new wife. In his later days “he was swept away by the love of wine and women.”

At Ludhiāna Mohan Lāl built for the Shī‘as what is known as Āghā Hasan Jān’s *Imāmbāra*. Close by it there runs a road bearing his name. Mohan Lāl died in 1877 at the age of 65, and was buried in Delhi in his garden called the Lāl Bāgh, near Āzādpur on the Delhi-Pānīpat road. There is no tomb, but only a platform, said to contain the bodies of Mohan Lāl or Āghā Hasan Jān and his favourite wife Hydarī Begam whom Mohan Lāl obtained by implicating some male members of the Begam’s family during the confusion of the Indian Revolt. The platform is in a dilapidated condition. The garden no longer belongs to Mohan Lāl’s family.

The fascinating personality of Mohan Lāl gives us “intimate and revealing glimpses of the early days of British rule in North India, of the Punjāb under Mahārājā Ranjīt Singh, of the British campaigns through Sind and in Afghānistān, of the disasters in Kābul and of the prevailing conditions in Central Asia in the thirties of the nineteenth

*Jawāhar Lāl Nehrū—*An Autobiography*—London; Reprinted January 1941, page 14.

century." Welcoming risk and danger and facing death often enough, Mohan Lāl, in the words of Pandit Jawāhar Lāl Nehrū, "was yet a lover of pleasure and the soft ways of life—a politician and scholar, with something of the poet and the artist in him, which peeps out continually from his *Memoirs* and *Travels*."

Major B. D. Basu,* however, reproduces John William Kaye's following remark: "The Moonshēe (Mohan Lāl) seems to have been endowed with a genius for traitor-making the lustre of which remained undimmed to the very end of the war" (*History of the War in Afghanistan*, Vol. I, revised edition, London, 1857, p. 459). The Major adds that the English found in Mohan Lāl "a tool ready at hand to give effect to their nefarious scheme" in creating trouble in Afghānistān.

* *Rise of the Christian Power in India*, second edition, Calcutta, 1931, p. 819.

IMPORTANT CONTEMPORARY EVENTS IN POLITICS AND CULTURE IN THE WORLD

DURING THE PERIOD OF MUSLIM RULE IN KASHMĪR FROM 1320 A.C. or 720 A.H. to 1819 A.C. or 1235 A.H.

<i>Date</i>	<i>The World excluding India</i>	<i>India excluding Kashmir</i>	<i>Kashmīr</i>
A.C.			
1320			
1323			Conversion of Rīnchen or Rīncana to Islam at the hands of Bulbul Shāh. Rīnchen becomes Sultān Sadr-ud-Dīn—the first Muslim ruler of Kashmīr.
1324	‘Usmān I rules in Turkey. Multūk-ut-Tawā’if (Petty Kings) ruling in Spain 1037—1466. Ghiyās-ud-Dīn Kurt rules at Herāt. Sultān Nāsir rules over Egypt. Edward II rules in England. Robert I rules in Scotland. Charles IV rules in France. Ludwig of Bavaria rules in a part of Germany.	Ghiyās-ud-Dīn Tughluq Shāh rules in Delhi. Death of Shaikh Sharaf-ud-Dīn Abū ‘Alī Qalandar of ‘Irāq at Pānīpat-Karnāl, Punjāb. Death at Delhi of Abū’l Hasan Yāmīn-ud-Dīn known as Amīr Khusrav.	Commencement of the Kashmīrī Era which continued till the advent of Mughul rule in the Valley. The First Muslim Mosque in Kashmīr known as the Rīnchen or Rīntan Mosque. Death of Rīnchen or Sultān Sadr-ud-Dīn.

1325 Ismā'il of Granada assassinated.

Ghiyās-ud-Dīn Tughluq Shāh crushed to death under the wooden pavilion on the Jumna at Delhi.

Muhammad Tughluq ascends the throne.

Death of Nizām-ud-Dīn Auliā at Delhi.

The Jāmi' Masjid at Cambay constructed.

1326 Pope John XXII issues bull against the practice of magic.

Transfer of Muhammad Tughluq's capital from Delhi to Devagiri, re-named Daulatābād.

Death of Shaikh Najm-ud-Dīn Hasani Sijzi (or Sijistāni) known as Mir Hasan Dihlavi or the Sa'di of India at Daulatābād in the Deccan.

1328 Ibn Taimiyya, the forerunner of Wahhābism dies in captivity at Damascus.

Invention of gunpowder.

1330

1332	Wālī-ud-Dīn 'Abdur Rahmān ibn Khaldūn born in Tunis on 1st Ramazān, 732 A.H.		
1333	Public medico-botanical garden at Venice.	Abū 'Abdullāh ibn Battūtah, the traveller, visits India.	
1334	Death of Shaikh Safiy-ud-Dīn (of Ardabil) after whom the Safavī dynasty of Irān is named.	Sayyid Jalāl-ud-Dīn Ahsan Shāh rules as independent Sultān of Madura.	
1335	Asbikaga Shogunate begins in Japan.	Muslims seized Aneundi, the old capital of the principality that afterwards expanded into the kingdom of Vijayanagar.	Birth of Lalla 'Ārifā, in 735 A.H. (approximate).
1336	Timūr (signifying in Turkish 'Iron') born at Kash or Shahr-i-Sabz (the Green City) in Transoxiana.	Foundation of the Vijayanagar empire in the south, also of the city of Vijayanagar.	
1337	Giotto, the artist of Florence, Italy, died.	Muhammad Tughluq sends an army to invade China but meets with a serious disaster.	
1339	<i>The Nuzhat-ul-Qulāb</i> of Hamdullāh Mustaufī (740 A.H.)		Accession of Shāh Mīr. Suicide of Kotā Rānī.
1342	Death of the poet Khwājū of Kirmān. Abu'l Fidā becomes Prince of Hamah in Syria.	Ibn Battūtah leaves the service of Muhammad Tughluq and proceeds to China.	Death of Shāh Mīr. Accession of Sultān Jamshīd.

Kashmīr

India excluding Kashmīr.

The World excluding India.

Date.

1343

1344

Cities of southern and southwestern Germany form the Swabian League.

Accession of Sultān 'Alā'-ud-Dīn.
Death of Sultān Jamshīd on his deposition in 745 A.H.

Muhammad Tughluq receives the diploma of investiture from the Khalifa of Egypt, Al Hākīm III.
Poet Badr-ud-Dīn known as Badri-Chāch from his native city of Chāch (Shāsh) or Tāshqand goes on a mission from Delhi to Daulatābād.

1345

Abu'l Fidā, the author of the geographical work *Taqwīm-ul-Bul-dān* and the Universal History '*Ta'rīkh-i-Mukhtasar*', dies.
First apothecary shop in London.

1346

The Turks take the Morea.
Cannon used at the Battle of Creecy.

1347

Zafar Khān Bahman Shāh founds the Bahmani kingdom of the Deccan.

Calais taken by Edward III of England.
Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, founded.
William Ockham or Occam, the English critic of Catholicism, died.

1348

Muhammad Tughluq besieges Girnār near Junagadh in Kāthiāwār.

Terrible pestilence in London.
Board of Health and Quarantine

- | | | | |
|------|---|--|--|
| 1349 | Order of the Garter instituted in England. | Capture of Girnār near Junāgaḥ by Muhammad Tughluq. | Severe famine in Kashmīr, due to untimely rain. 'Alā'-ud-Dīn's generous measures save people from starvation. |
| 1351 | The Statute of Labourers regulating prices and wages passed in England. | Death of Muhammad Tughluq and accession of Firūz Tughluq. | The poet Amritdatta flourishes. |
| 1352 | Corpus Christie College, Cambridge, founded. | Ilyās Shāh unites the two Bengāl principalities. | |
| 1354 | | | Death of Sultān 'Alā'-ud-Dīn.
Accession of Sultān Shihāb-ud-Dīn. |
| 1355 | | Firūz Tughluq cuts a canal from the Sutlāj to Jhajjar and later another canal from the Jumna to Hānsī-Hisār.
Free hospitals for the poor by Firūz Shāh Tughluq.
Death of Ziyā-ud-Dīn Barnī, the author of the <i>Ta'rikh-i-Firūz Shāhī</i> , which is a complement of the <i>Tabaqāt-i-Nāswī</i> , in 758 A.H.
Ibn Battūtah finishes his <i>Travels</i> on 13th December, 1355. | |
| 1359 | | | Kashmīr starts on a career of foreign conquests, namely, those of the Punjāb, Sind, Kābul, Qandahār and Tibet. |

<i>Date</i>	<i>The World excluding India</i>	<i>India excluding Kashmir</i>	<i>Kashmīr</i>
1360	Treaty of Bretigny between England and France.	Accession of Fakhr-ud-Din Mubarak in Madura.	
1361	The Turks enter Thrace and take Adrianople.	Capture of Kāngra or Nagarkōṭ by Sultān Firūz Shāh of Delhi.	Udakpatī, the Rāja of Nagarkōṭ (Kāngra), submits to Sultān Shihāb-ud-Dīn after his marauding expedition round Delhi.
1364	‘Allāma Taqī-ud-Dīn Maqrīzī born at Cairo. Murād I of Turkey defeats King of Hungary and Poland and Princes of Bosnia, Servia, and Wallachia on the banks of the river Maritza in Turkey flowing into the Ægean Sea.		
1367	Timūr assumed the title of the Great Khān.	Completion of the great mosque at Gulbarga.	
1368	Ibn-Yamin, the poet, dies. The Mongol (Yuan) dynasty of China fell and the Ming dynasty succeeded and continued till 1644.		
1370	Gregory XI proscribed Wycliffe's doctrines. John of Arderne, an English surgeon, writes a surgical treatise.		
1372		‘Ala’-ud-Dīn Sikandar Shāh rules as the last Sultan of Madura.	The first visit of Shāh Hamadān. Mir Muhammad born to Shāh

Madrasahs established throughout the Valley for the teaching of the Qur'ān and the imparting of Muslim learning.

Death of Sultān Shihāb-ud-Dīn in 775 A.H.

Accession of Sultān Qutb-ud-Dīn.

Birth of Shaikh Nūr-ud-Dīn, the patron-saint of Kashmir in 779 A.H. at Kaimūh village in the Advīn Pargana. Kaimūh is two miles to the west of Bijbihāra, which is 28 miles to the south-east of Srinagar.

The second visit of Shāh Hamadān.

Flood in Kashmir.

1373

1374 Petrarch, the Italian poet, died.

1377 Rome again the seat of the Pope on the return of Pope Gregory XI.

Extinction of the Muslim dynasty in Madura by Bukka I of Vijayanagar.
Atala Masjid of Jaunpur commenced.

Ibn Battūtah dies.

1378 The Great Schism. Urban VI in Rome, Clement VII at Avignon.

1379 Ibn Khaldūn, the Arab historian, proceeds from Spain to Tunis to collect material for his *History*.

1380 First invasion of Irān by Timūr.

Kabīr, the Muslim poet and mystic, born at Benāres.

1381 Poll-tax imposed : Peasant's Revolt in England. Wat Tyler murdered in the presence of King Richard II of England.

<i>Date</i>	<i>The World excluding India</i>	<i>India excluding Kashmir</i>	<i>Kashmīr</i>
1383	Moscow burnt.		The third visit of Shāh Hamadān.
1384	Second invasion of Irān by Tīmūr. Ibn Khaldūn appointed Chief Judge at Cairo to administer justice according to the Mālikī Law. Death of Shāh Shujā' of Irān, the patron of Hāfiz, the poet. Death of Wycliffe.		Death of Mīr Sayyid 'Alī Hamadānī or Shāh Hamadān in 786 A.H. at Khatlān in Turkistān. He had already introduced industries, spread Islam by his persuasiveness in Kashmīr, and given impetus to Muslim learning in the Valley, himself having lived by sewing caps.
1387	Tīmūr's first entry into Shirāz. The legendary interview between Tīmūr and the poet Khwāja Shams-ud-Dīn Hāfiz.		
1388	Khwāja Bahā-ud-Dīn Naqshband, founder of the Naqshbandī order of Dervishes, born in 718 A.H. = 1318 A.C., dies.	Death of Sultān Firūz Tughluq of Delhi.	
1389	Death of Khwāja Shams-ud-Dīn Hāfiz of Shirāz.		Accession of Sultān Sikandar in 791 A.H.
1392	Third and last invasion of Irān by Tīmūr.	Dilāwar Khān, governor of Mālwa,	
1393	Tīmūr occupies Baghdad.		Visit in 796 A.H. of Mīr Muhammad Hamadānī, son of Shāh Hamadān.

- 1394 Tīmūr returns to Trāq. Malik Sarwar Khwāja Jahān founds the Sharqī dynasty of Jaunpur.
- 1395 Tīmūr's invasion of Russia goes as far as Moscow. Convocation of Buddhist priests in Ceylon.
- 1397 Tīmūr confers the kingdom of Khurāsān on his son Shāh Rukh. Pir Muḥammād, son of Amīr Tīmūr captures Uch.
- 1398 John Huss, Rector of the University of Prague, preaches Wycliffism. Invasion of India by Tīmūr : Sack of Delhi.
- Sikandar proceeds to Bārāmūla to meet Tīmūr. The meeting, however, does not take place.
- Jāmi' Masjid of Srinagar commenced by Sultān Sikandar.
- Persecution of Hindus in Kashmīr by Malik Sūhabhatta, prime minister or Regent during the minority of Sultān Sikandar.
- Abolition of *sultee* in Kashmīr.
- Establishment of the great college opposite to the Jāmi' Masjid, Srinagar.
- Sikandar's invasion of North-West India.
- Erection of the Khānqāh-i-Mu'allā or the *Chilla-khāna* of Shāh Hamādān by Sultān Sikandar in 798 A.H.

KASHĪR

*India excluding Kashmīr**The World excluding India*

- 1399** Tīmūr lays the foundation-stone of his magnificent Jāmi' Masjid at Samargand.
- 1400** Tīmūr captures Aleppo and Damascus.
Ibn Khaldūn accompanies the ruler of Egypt to Syria on a campaign against Tīmūr. Ibn Khaldūn is taken prisoner but soon released.
Chaucer dies.
- 1401** Persecution of Lollards who were burnt alive in England.
Sack of Baghdād by Tīmūr.
- 1402** Tīmūr writes a letter to Charles VI of France on 1st August 1402 on receipt of a letter from the latter through a Franciscan friar named Francois Ssathru stating
- Birth of Prince Shāh-rukh or Shāhī Khān, afterwards Sultān Zain-ul-'Abidin, in 804 A.H.
Completion of the great Jāmi' Masjid of Srinagar by Sultān Sikandar.

that Tīmūr was glad that King Charles was giving a severe hiding to their common enemy Sultān Bāyazīd against whom Sigismund of Hungary was fighting and to whose help Charles had sent an army (805 A.H.).

This letter is preserved in Les Archives Nationales, Paris.

Tīmūr captures the Ottoman Sultān Bāyazīd called Yildirim (the Thunderbolt) after the Battle of Ankara or Angora.

1403 Sultān Bāyazīd dies in captivity.

1404-1447 The Mosque of Gauhar Shād Āghā wife of Shāh Rukh, the son of Tīmūr, builds the noblest mosque in Central Asia (Mashhad) the crowning architectural achievement of the Mongols.

1405 Death of Tīmūr at the age of 71 (lunar years) after 36 years' reign.

1406 Ibn Khaldūn dies at the age of 78 on 26th Ramazān, 808 A.H., at Cairo.

Alp Khān, known as Hushang Shāh Ghūrī of Mālwa, ascends the throne on the death of Dilāwar Khān and builds Shādīābād (The City of Joy) known as Māndū. The Chinese eunuch Teheng Hono visits Ceylon for the purpose of removing the tooth-relic but is plundered.

- 1407 France laid under an interdiction by the Pope.
- 1408 Fīrūz Shāh Bahmanī builds an Observatory near Daulatābād.
- 1411 Atala Masjid of Jaunpur completed. Rāmānanda the great Vaishnava reformer.
- 1413
- 1414 Khizr Khān ascends the throne of Delhi and founds the Sayyid dynasty.
- 1415 John Huss burnt alive for preaching Wycliffism. Wood engraving introduced into the West.
- 1416
- 1417 The Assamese conquer North Eastern Bengāl. Kabir died.
- 1420 Pope Martin V preaches a crusade against the followers of John Huss of Prague.
- 1422
- Death of Sultān Sikandar in 816 A.H.
- Accession of Sultān 'Alī Shāh.
- Death of Malik Saif-ud-Dīn (Sūhabhatta).
- 'Alī Kadal over the Jhelum built by Sultān 'Alī Shāh.
- Death of Sultān 'Alī Shāh in 823. A.H.
- Accession of Sultān Zain-ul-'Abidin. (Bad Shāh).
- Bad Shāh's visit to the Ārāda Temple.

- 1424 The *Zaḡfar-nāma* of Shāraf-ud-Dīn 'Alī Yazdī.
- 1425 Insane Asylum at Saragossa, Spain.
- 1426 University of Louvain, Belgium, founded.
- 1427 Jalāl-ud-Dīn Dawwānī, the author of the *Akhlāq-i-Jalālī*, born in the village of Dawwān in the province of Fars in Iran.
- 1429 Siege of Orleans raised by Joan of Arc.
- 1431 Joan of Arc burnt at Rouen, France.
- Renaissance architecture.
- François Villon, robber, assassin, vagabond and lyrical poet of France, born.
- 1432
- 1433
- 1435
- Ahmad Shāh of Gujrāt builds the Jami' Masjid at Ahmadābād which town is later formally founded in 1431.
- Kashmīr acquires fame in arts and crafts.
- The Royal University of Nau Shahr founded during his reign.
- Punjab and Tibet re-conquered.
- Zaina Kadal bridge over the Jhelum built by the Sultān.
- The poet Uttā Soma flourishes under the patronage of Bad Shāh.
- "Sona Lank" built by Bad Shāh in the Dal lake (approximate).
- Ahmad Shāh Bahmanī transfers his capital from Gulbarga to Bidar.
- Ahmadābād founded.
- Sultān Hushang Shāh of Mālwa dies at Māndū and Ghaznī Khān ascends the throne at Māndū.
- Rānā Kumbha ascends the throne of Chitor.
- Chānd Minar in Daulatābād citadel constructed.

*Kashmīr**India excluding Kashmīr**Date The World excluding India*

- 1436** . Francisco Ximenes (1436-1517), a Spanish statesman and Cardinal who, after being Queen Isabella's confessor, became Archbishop of Toledo, Provisional Regent of Castile and Cardinal and Inquisitor-General in 1507, and printed the Complutensian Polyglot Bible.
- 1438**
- 1439** William Byngnam erects "God's House" at Cambridge for the training of grammar school masters.
- 1442** 'Allāma Maqrizī dies.
- 1443**
- 1444** . The truce of Tours.
- Mahmūd ascends the throne of Māndū, and founds the Khālījī dynasty of Malwa.
- Death in 842 A.H. of Shaikh Nūr-ud-Dīn Rīshī, the Patron Saint of Kashmīr.
- Zaina-nagar or Nan Shahr founded by Bad Shāh, near Srinagar.
- The Zaina Lānk Palace built in the Wulur Lake by Sultān Zain-ul-'Abidīn.
- 'Abdur Razzāq of Herāt arrives at Vijayanagar as the ambassador of Sultān Shāh Rukh of Samarkand.
- The Tomb and Mosque of Sayyid Muhammad Madanī, a foreign envoy, were built in Srinagar in 848 A.H.

- 1445 Discovery of Cape Verde by the Portuguese.
Jalāl-ud-Dīn-as-Suyūtī, the author of the *Ta'rikh-ul-Khulafā*, born at Suyūt in Upper Egypt.
- 1446 First printed books—Coster in Haarlem.
- 1450 The whole of Normandy passed over to the French.
Cardinal Cusanus suggests timing the pulse and weighing blood and urine.
University of Baraelona in Spain founded.
- 1452
- Kushk Mahall—the seven-storied palace—ordered to be built at Chanderī near Lalitpur (U.P.)
- Mosque and Tomb of Shaikh Ahmad Khattī at Sarkhej, near Ahmedābād, commenced by Muhammad Shāh of Gujrat, and finished five years later by Qutb-ud-Dīn.
- Buhlāl Lodi ascends the throne of Delhi and founds the Lodi dynasty, the first Afghan empire.
Kabīr, a *Khalifa* of Shaikh Taqī Suhrawardī and later of Shaikh Bhika Chishtī and the pupil of Rāmānand, in Hindi poetry and Hindu mysticism, flourishes.
- Mahābhārata* translated into Persian by Mullā Ahmad Kashmīrī under the orders of Bad Shāh (approximate).
Death of Shaikh Bahā-ud-Dīn Ganj Bakhsh in Sūnagar in 849 A.H.
Jonarājā, the poet and historian, flourishes under Sultān Zain-ul-'Abidin.
- Death of Mir Muhammad Hamadāni at Khatlān in Turkistān.
- Sultān Zain-ul-'Abidin's Dogrā Queen of Jammu—his second wife—died in 856 A.H., having given birth to four sons, one of whom died early.
Bahram fights his father Bad Shāh in 856 A.H.

1453 Constantinople taken by the Turks under Muhammad II, which ended the Eastern Roman Empire. It was re-named Istanbul.

University of Glasgow founded.

1454 Death of Sharaf-ud-Din 'Alī of Yazd.

The Jāmi' Masjid of Māndū commenced by Hushang Shāh was completed by Mahmūd Khaljī.

1455 War of the Roses.

Death of Qriyabhatta, the Superintendent of the Courts of Justice of Sultān Zain-ul-'Ābidīn.

1456 Greece subjected to the Turks.

1457 The first newspaper in the world was printed in Nuremberg (Bavaria, Germany).

The Jāmi' Masjid of Jaunpur built.

Accession of Sultān Mahmūd Begarha to the throne of Gujrāt.

Death of the historian Pandit Jonarāja.

Famine in Kashmīr.

Sopōr bridge over the Jhelum built by Sultān Zain-ul-'Ābidīn

1458

1459

1460

- 1461 Ottomans take Trebizond.
Edward IV deposes 'Henry VI (England).
- 1464
- 1465 Casablanca, a seaport on its Atlantic coast and second town of Morocco, founded by the Portuguese on the site of the ancient Anfā which they destroyed was the meeting place of the late President Roosevelt of U. S. A. and Premier Winston Churchill of England in 1943.
- 1466
- 1467 The Venetians and the Florentines at war, for six weeks the respective armies were within walking distance of each other.
Iran conquered by Turkomāns.
- 1468
- 1469
- Jām Nizām-ud-Dīn known as Nanda of Sind routs the army of Shāh Beg of Qandahār.
- Construction of the Zaina-dab in Nau Shahr, near Srinagar.
Firearms first introduced into Kashmir.
- Death of Bad Shāh's Queen Baihaqī Begam. Conflagration at Sopōr.
- Rānā Kūmbha of Chitor is stabbed to death by his son Uda.
Bābā Nanak, the founder of Sikhism, born at Talwandi re-named, according to a statement, by Ranjīt Singh as Nankāna Sālīb, now in the Shaikhūpur district of the West Punjab.
- Crops spoilt by excessive rain.
Sultān Zain-ul-'Ābidīn took active measures for counteracting famine.

Kashmīr

India excluding Kashmīr

The World excluding India

Date

1470

Death of Sultān Zain-ul-'Abidin in
874 A.H.
Accession of Sultān Haidar Shāh
in 874 A.H.

1471

Printing introduced by Caxton into
England.
Michael Angelo born.

Death of Ādam Khān, eldest son
of Bad Shāh, in a fight with
Mughuls at Jammu in 1472 A.C.

1472

Madrasa (or college) of Khwāja
Mahmūd Gāwān at Bidar, Deccan.

Accession of Sultān Hasan Shāh
in 877 A.H.

1473

The Polish astronomer, Nicolaus
Koppernigk or Copernicus, born
at Thorn in Poland.

1474

1475

Edward IV of England invades
France.

Khondmīr, the historian, born at
Herāt.

1476

Jāmi's *Nafahāt'l Uns* (Breaths
of Fellowship) written.

Encouragement of music by Hasan
Shāh.

1477

Prince Muhammad Shāh born in
882 A.H.

1479

First edition of Avicenna printed.

Sultān Hasan Shāh builds the
bridge over the Jhelum at

Great fire destroys half of Srinagar including the Jami' Masjid and the Khanqāh-i-Mu'allā. Sultān Hasan Shāh re-builds the Mosque and the Khānqāh.

Expedition to conquer Balkistān and Ladākh dispatched by the Minister Sayyid Hasan Baihaqi in the reign of Sultān Hasan Shāh in 888 A.H.

Death of Sultān Hasan Shāh in 889 A.H. Muhammad Shāh a child. Sayyid Muhammad Amin *Awasi*, the poet, is killed in a skirmish in 889 A.H., and is buried near Bulbul Lānkar.

Ivan III, Grand Duke of Moscow, throws off the Mongol allegiance. Inquisition established in Spain. Dancing in Italy.

Death of Sultān Muhammad II of Turkey while preparing for the conquest of Italy.

Bāyazīd II, Turkish Sultān (to 1512).

Richard III deposes Edward V of England. Zahir-ud-Din Muhammad Bābur born in Farghāna, Russian Turkistān now called Kirghizia.

The *Yūsuf-u-Zulāikah* by Maulānā Jāmi composed in his 70th year. Raphael born.

Use made of the compass and the Sextant.

Cervante's *Don Quixote* Part I written.

Martin Luther born in November. The *Lailā-va-Majnun* composed by Maulānā Jāmi.

Richard III slain at Bosworth Field in England. Nimai who became Chaitanya (or Awakened) the founder of Vaishnavism born at Nudea (Navādvīp), Bengāl.

Kashmīr

India excluding Kashmīr

The World excluding India

Fath Shāh ascends the throne of Kashmīr in 892 A.H.

Arrival of Shaikh or Mīr Shams-ud-Dīn 'Irāqī in Kashmīr. Chaks converted to Shī'ism.

The Mahākālī gateway of the Narnāla Fort, near Akot in District Akola, Berar, Central Provinces, was erected by Shihāb-ud-Dīn Mahmūd Shāh.

Rise of the Ahmādnagar, Bijāpur, Gōlkanda, Bīdar and Berār kingdoms.

The great Oriya poet, Dīn Krishna Dās, author of the *Rassakalola* flourished about this time.

1486 Diaz goes round the Cape of Good Hope.

1487 } The *Tuzkīra-tush-Shu'arā'* (Memoirs of Poets) written by Amīr Daulat Shāh Samarqandī (1487).
1527 } The *Bahāristān* (Spring Land) of Jāmī composed (1487).

1490 } The *Majālisu'n Naḡā'is* of Mīr 'Alī Shīr Nawā'ī written (1490).
1512 }
1491 } Fall of Granada.

1492 } The termination of the struggle of 800 years between the Moors and Christians of Spain is celebrated throughout Christendom. Henry VII of England rang the bells of old St. Paul in London in joy.

1492 Discovery of America by Columbus, who sees tobacco smoked for the first time in Antilles or the West Indies.

Death of Mullā Nūr-ud-Dīn 'Abdur Rahmān Jāmī at Herāt.

Within months after the fall of

the alternative of conversion or exile, and about 150,000 leave the country for different parts of Europe and the Ottoman Empire.

- 1493 Appearance of syphilis in Europe.
Muhammad Shāh becomes Sultān second time in 898 A.H. at the age of 16.
Birth of Shaikh Hamza Makhdūm in 900 A.H.

1494 Aberdeen University founded. The *Bābur-nāma* begins.

Death of Amīr Daulat Shāh of Samarqand, the author of the *Tazkīratush Shu'arā'* or *Memoirs of Poets*.

The *Ahlāq-i-Muhsinī* by Hāsain-i-Kāshifī, the 'Preacher.'

- 1496 Charles VIII of France invades Italy.

- 1497 Passage to the East Indies by the Cape of Good Hope discovered by Vasco da Gama, who left Lisbon on 8th July 1497.
Jesus College, Cambridge, founded.

*India excluding Kashmīr**The World excluding India*

- | | | | |
|---------------------------------|--|---|---|
| <p>1498</p> | <p>Insurrection of Perkin Warbeck finally quelled in England.</p> | <p>Vasco da Gama, whose pilot from the east coast of Africa to the west coast of Southern India, was an Arab, landed at Calicut on 20th May, 1498. A Moorish Muslim merchant from Tangier (or Tunis) introduced da Gama to the Zamorin's court, and acted as an intermediary between the Portuguese, who knew no Indian language, and the people of Malabar who knew no Western language.</p> | <p>Mirzā Haider Dughlāt born at Tāshqand, Turkistān, Central Asia.
Earthquake in Kashmīr.</p> |
| <p>1499 }
1502 }</p> | <p>Muslims persecuted and finally expelled from Spain after the alternative of conversion or exile had been offered to them.</p> | <p>Budhan, a Brāhman of Kntain (near Lucknow), asserted that Hinduism and Islam were both equally acceptable to God, if acted upon with sincerity.</p> | |
| <p>1499</p> | <p>Switzerland becomes an independent republic.
Maps of the world.
Ismā'il Safavī founds the Safavi Dynasty of Irān after expelling the Turkomāns.</p> | | |

- | | | | |
|----------------------------|---|---|---|
| 1500 | The Island of St. Helena discovered by the Portuguese. | Rise of Burmese literature. | |
| 1502, 1514, 1524 }
1502 | Peasants' Wars in Germany. | | |
| | Cardinal Ximenes de Cisneros (1436-1517) burnt the Muslim Library of Granada in the Square of Sivaramla, Spain. | Mahmūd Langāh rules Multān. | |
| 1503 | Jalāl-ud-Dīn Dawānī, the author of the <i>Akhlaq-i-Jalālī</i> , died. | Sikandar Lodi fixes his capital at Āgra. | |
| 1504 | Bābur expelled by Shaibānī Khān from Farghāna.
Bābur conquers Kābul. | Sayyid Muhammad Jaunpuri, born in 1443, announces his claim to the office of the Mahdī. Later, his death. | |
| | Bābur's mother Qutlugh Nigār Khānam dies. | Death of Qāsim Barīd at Bidar. | |
| | Husain Wā'iz Kāshifī, author of the <i>Anwār-i-Suhailī</i> (Lights of Canopus) dies. | Earthquake in India and Īrān. | Sultān Fath Shāh builds Fath Kadal (bridge) over the Jhelum.
Pandit Ḡrīvara Sanskritizes Mullā 'Abdur Rahmān Jāmī's <i>Yūsuf-u-Zulāikihā</i> during the reign of Sultān Muhammad Shāh. |
| 1505 | Christ College at Cambridge founded. | | Fath Shāh regains the throne of Kashmīr in 911 A.H. |

The World excluding India. India excluding Kashmīr

<i>Date</i>	<i>The World excluding India.</i>	<i>India excluding Kashmīr</i>
1506		Portuguese arrive at Colombo. Portuguese defeated at Chaul by Egyptians and the ruler of Gujrāt.
1507		Albuquerque at Goa.
1509	Accession of Henry VIII of England.	The Jāmi' Masjid at Chāmpānūr completed by Sultān Mahmūd Begarha. Defeat of Egyptians and the ruler of Gujrāt by Almeida.
1509-27		Rānā Sāngā reigns at Chitor.
1510		The Portuguese under Noronha, a nephew of Albuquerque, capture Goa Fort from Mir 'Alī.
1512	Sultān Salīm of Turkey, who rules to 1520, becomes Khālifa.	
1513	Macchiavelli, suspected of treason, leaves Florence and composes <i>The Prince</i> , which he dedicates to Lorenzo de Medici in the	Albuquerque's attempt on Aden. Death of Sultān Fath Shāh's chief minister, Mūsā Rīna or Raina.

- 1514 Muhammad Shāh regains throne
third time in 920 A.H.
Bābūr visits the tomb of Shāh
Hamadān in 920 A.H. at Khatlān
in Turkistān, after 134 lunar
years of Shāh Hamadān's death.
- 1515 Sultān Fath Shāh third and last
time regains throne in 921 A.H.
Muhammad Shāh fourth time ruler
of Kashmīr in 922 A.H.
- 1516 Sir Thomas More's *Utopia* (No-
where) published in Latin.
Corpus College, Oxford, founded.
- 1517 Sultān Salīm of Turkey annexes
Egypt. He also takes Aleppo.
Luther propounds his theses at
Wittenberg. He also translates
the Bible.
- 1518 Kabīr dies at the age of 60 at
Maghar (in the District of Bastī)
about 15 miles from Gorakhpur,
United Provinces, the shrine being
in charge of Muslim Kabīr-panthīs
having been built by Bijli Khān,
adevotee of Kabīr.

Date	The World excluding India	India excluding Kashmir	Kashmīr
1519	The poet Bābā Fughānī of Shīrāz dies. Magellan's expedition started to sail round the world. Cortez from Spain conquers Mexico City.		Death of Fath Shāh in exile in 925 A.H., but his dead body is brought to Kashmīr for burial.
1520	Sultān Sulaimān the Magnificent (to 1566) ruled from Baghdād to Hungary. Height of Ottoman Power, 1520-1566. Death of Raphael. Ignatius Loyola wounded at Pampeluna. Luther ex-communicated by the Diet at Worms.	Battle of Raichūr (Deccan).	Sikandar Shāh, son of Fath Shāh, revolts against Muhammad Shāh.
1521	Magellan discovers the Philippines. Gulbadan Begam, the authoress of the <i>Humāyūn-nāma</i> , born at Kābul.	Shāh Beg Arghūn conquers Sind.	Shaikh Ya'qūb Sarfī born.
1522			
1523		Khondmīr's <i>Habīb-us-Siyar</i> written.	
1526	Turks occupy Buda.	Bābūr wins the battle of Pānīpat,	Shaikh or Mir Shams-ud-Din 'Irāq

of India, and enters Āgra on May 10, 1526.

Fall of the Bahmanī Kingdom of the Deccan.

Barā Sonā Masjid (Great Golden Mosque) at Gaur, Bengal, completed by Nusrat Shāh.

Chaitanya died at the age of 42.

Invasion of Ava by the Shāns.

1527

War with the Pope.
Germans storm Rome.
Death of Macchiavelli.

1528

Sulaimān of Turkey besieged Vienna.
Sweating sickness spreads over Europe.
The State Bank of Naples, Italy, the oldest Bank, established.

The *Tuzuk-i-Bāburī* written by Bābur. The *Bābur-nāma* ends.
Battle of Ghāgra. Conquest of Bengal.

Sultān Ibrāhīm Shāh I rules in 934 A.H.
Sultān Nādir Shāh, better known as Nāzūk Shāh, rules for the first time, in 935 A.H.

1530

Persecution of Protestants begins in France.
Henry VIII of England begins quarrelling with the Papacy.

Sultān Muhammad Shāh ascends the throne fifth time in 936 A.H. and continues for seven years.

Bābur dies in his 48th year on December 26, 1530, and Humāyūn ascends the throne.
Krisnadeva of Vijayanagar dies.
Bahādur Shāh annexes Mālhwā.
Bakshu, a singer, flourishes at the court of Bahādur Shāh.
Goa becomes the Portuguese head-

<i>Date</i>	<i>The World excluding India</i>	<i>India excluding Kashmir</i>	<i>Kashmīr.</i>
1531	The Royal Printing Press established in France.		Mirzā Haidar Dughlāt invades first Ladākh, then Kashmīr, and then Tibet Proper on behalf of Sultān Sa'īd Khān.
1532	Robert Stephens prints his Latin Bible.		
1533	Montaigne, the first of European essayists, born in France.		
1534	The Pope's authority in England abolished.	Bassein ceded to the Portuguese.	Mirzā Haidar Dughlāt returns to Ladākh from his expedition against Tibet Proper.
1535	Jesuit Order founded.		
	Sir Thomas More beheaded in England.	Second sack of Chitor.	
		Sher Khān Sūr defeats Humāyūn at Chaunsa.	
1536	Henry VIII of England executes his Queen Anne Boleyn, on a charge of infidelity.		
	The Inquisition is introduced by the Portuguese Church.		
	Wales is united to England in matters of law.		
	The first Poor Law forbids begging in England.		

1537	Bahādur of Gujrat is drowned at Diu.	Death of Sultān Muhammad Shāh in 943 A.H.
1538	Death of Al-Mutawakkil, the last of the 'Abbāsīd Caliphs.	Sultān Shams-ud-Dīn II rules. Sultān Ismā'īl Shāh I succeeded Sultān Shams-ud-Dīn II in 944 A.H.
1539	The Society of Jesus founded. Dissolution of the greater monasteries in England. The 'Ardabil Mosque Carpet woven at Kāshān, Irān.	Sultān Ibrāhīm Shāh II succeeds Sultān Ismā'īl Shāh I in 945 A.H. Mirzā Haidar Dughlāt becomes an adherent of Humāyūn.
1540	Cromwell, Lord Essex, beheaded. Portuguese settle at Macao in China, 38 miles from Hong-Kong. St. Francis Xavier preaches Christianity in Japan.	Mirzā Haidar Dughlāt conquers Kashmir on the invitation of a faction of Kashmirī nobles, and acts as Humāyūn's governor but sets up Nāzuk Shāh as the Sultān of Kashmir in 946 A.H.
1541	Marriage of Humāyūn and	The <i>Tārīkh-i-Rashīdī</i> ends with the year 948 A.H. = 1541 A.C.

- | | | | |
|------|---|--|--|
| Date | The World excluding India | India excluding Kashmīr | Kashmīr |
| 1542 | Queen Catherine Howard beheaded by Henry VIII of England. Portuguese reach Japan. | Akbar born at Amarkot. Sher Khān Sūr ascends the throne. Francis Xavier lands at Goa. | |
| 1543 | Death of Copernicus. The first Protestant is burnt in Spain. | Sher Shāh Sūr builds the fortress of Rohtās (in the Jhelum district of the Punjab) to hold Gakhars in check. | |
| 1544 | Beginning of the Sharifs of Morocco. Humāyūn at the court of Shāh Tahmāsp Safavī. | Dādū, poet and reformer, born in Ahmadābād (Gujrāt) preaches against idol worship. | Death of Kājī Chak in 951 A.H. |
| 1545 | The Council of Trent (to 1563) assembled to put the Church in order. | Death of Sher Shāh Sūr. Islām (Salīm) Shāh Sūr reigns. | Naghz Beg revives shawl-weaving in Kashmīr (approximate). |
| 1546 | Death of Martin Luther. Trinity College, Cambridge, founded by Henry VIII. | Salimgarh at Delhi first built by Salīm Shāh Sūr. Circumcision of Akbar. | |
| 1547 | Cervantes born. Death of Henry VIII of England. | Tulsi Dās commences his <i>Rāmāyana</i> . Chānd Sultāna of Ahmadnagar born. | Use of tea introduced by Mīrzā Haider Dūghlāt (approximate). Mīrzā Haider invades Kishtwār during the time of its ruler, Rājā Rāi Singh. |
| 1548 | Rebellion in Peru. Lima University founded in | | |

- 1549 First Jesuit mission arrived in South America.
- 1551 Anatomical theatres at Paris and Montpellier.
- 1552 Somerset beheaded in England.
- 1553 Rabelais, the writer, died.
Death of Edward VI of England.
Michael Servitus burnt for 'the crime of honest thought.'
- 1554 Queen Mary of England persecutes the Protestants.
Russia annexes Astrakhan.
First tobacco seeds arrive in France from Brazil.
- 1555 Diet of Augsburg.
- 1555-56 Ridley, Latimer and Cranmer
- The *Malik-i-Maidān* gun cast at Bijāpur.
- Prince Hindāl killed in a skirmish.
- Mirzā Haidar Dūghlāt killed at Khānpur on the Mughul road to Srinagar.
- Sultān Ismaʿil Shāh II, ascends the throne in 958 A.H.
- Severe earthquake.
- Saint Francis Xavier dies.
- Death of Islām (Salīm) Shāh Sūr.
- Sultān Habib Shāh, the last of the line of Shāh Mir, is crowned in 961 A.H.
- Habba Kadal (bridge) over the Jhelum built by Sultān Habib Shāh.
- Shāh Mirīs close their rule with the dethronement of Sultān Habib Shāh in 962 A.H.
- Defeat of Sikandar Sūr at Sirhind. Humāyūn resumes sway. Portuguese war in Ceylon.
- Ghāzī Chak, the first ruler of the Chak line, ascends the throne in 962 A.H.
- Khwāja Habibullāh Nau Shahri, poet, born.

Kashmīr

India excluding Kashmīr

The World excluding India

Date

- 1556 Death of Ignatius Loyola, the founder of the Jesuits.
- 1557
- 1558 Tobacco brought from America for the first time.
- 1560-62
- 1560 Tobacco plant introduced into Holland from France.
England adopts the smoking habit.
- 1561 Francis Bacon, Lord Verulam, born.
The Merchant Taylors School founded in London.
- 1562 Witchcraft made a capital offence in England.
- Humāyūn dies.
Akbar succeeds to the throne.
Defeat of Hemu at Panipat.
- Subjugation of Jaunpur, Mālwa, and Khandesh by Akbar.
Dismissal of Bairam Khān by Akbar.
Akbar grants religious freedom throughout his empire.
Inquisition established by the Portuguese at Goa.
- Marriage of Akbar to Jaipur princess.
Tān Sain, musician and singer,
- Arām Kashmīrī wrote his history called the *Tuhfat-us-Sādāt* for Sayyid Mubārak Bukhārī, the head of the powerful order of the Bukhārī Sayyids of Gujarāt, Western India.
- ‘Allāmah ‘Abdul Hakīm, the future pupil of Mullā Kamāl Kashmīrī, born at Siālkot, Punjāb (approxi-

Husain Shāh Chak rules.

- 1563 End of the Council of Trent and the reform of the Catholic Church.
- 1564 Spenser's *Faerie Queene*.
Shakespeare born.
Galileo born.
Calvin dies.
- 1565 *Parker's Advertisements* for the repression of Puritanism in England issued by the archbishop.
- 1566 Death of Sulaimān the Magnificent of Turkey.
The Royal Exchange founded by Gresham in London.
Revolt of the Netherlands.
Rugby School founded.
Church of England founded.
- 1567 Faizī presented at Akbar's court.
Fall of Chitor.
Akbar re-builds the Dargāh of Khwāja Mu'in-ud-Dīn Chishtī (b. 1143 A.C., d. 1233 A.C.) at Ajmer and issues the first *farmān* for its upkeep by assigning certain villages.
- 1568 Mary Stuart, mother of James I of England, escapes from Scotland to England.
- Abolition of the *Jizya* by Akbar.
Conquest of Gondwāna by Akbar.
- Battle of Talikota: Vijayanagar empire destroyed.
Decline of Portuguese trade at Goa.
- Āgra Fort commenced by Akbar on the site of an older one, constructed by Salīm Shāh Sūr, the son of Sher Shāh Sūr.

Date

1569

Prince Salim (Jahāngīr) born.
Orders given for building Fathpur Sikrī.

Arabia is reduced by Sinān Pāshā for the Sultān of Turkey who is prayed for in Mecca.

Re-construction of the Ka'ba by Sultān Salim II.

The Pope excommunicates Queen Elizabeth of England.

1571

Cyprus taken by Turkey from the Venetians.

Birth of Kepler, the German astrologer, the pupil of Tycho Brahe the Dane (1546—1601), who was the first in Europe to have attempted to measure the distance between the earth and the sun.

Massacre of St. Bartholomew.

The revolt of the Dutch from Spain.

Abdication of Sultān Husain Shāh Chak in 978 A.H.

'Ali Shāh Chak ascends the throne. A great famine.

Embassy from Akbar to the court of Sultān 'Ali Shāh Chak.

Humāyūn's tomb at Delhi completed.

Muhammad Qāsim Hindu Shāh Firishā, the historian, born.

Jodhpur was conferred by Akbar on Rāi Singh of Bikaner.

Prince Murād, second son of Akbar, born at Sikrī.

Shaikh Salim Chishtī dies.

Tulsi Dās' *Rāmāyana* completed.

First invasion of Kishtwār by 'Ali Shāh Chak.

Ya'qūb Khān Chak, grandson of 'Ali Shāh, married to Shankar

Devī (later called Fath Khātūn)

1572

- 1573 Nobunaga ends the Ashikaga Shogunate in Japan.
- 1574 Amardās, the third Sikh Gurū, died and was succeeded by his son-in-law Gurū Rām Das who enjoyed Akbar's patronage. Gurū Rām Dās founded the city of Amritsar and constructed the temple of Har-mandir in the centre of the large tank.
- Abu'l Fazl introduced at Akbar's court.
- 'Abdul Qādir Badāyūnī presented at the court of Akbar.
- 1575 The use of tobacco forbidden in the churches of Spanish America.
- Gulbadan Begam and Salīma Sultāna *Mahfūz* proceed to the Hajj.
- Sultān Nāzuk Shāh or Nādir Shāh's sons Haidar and Salīm attempt an invasion of Kashmir to recover the throne for the Shāh Mirīs.
- Death of Shaikh Hamza Makhdūm in 984 A.H.
- 1576 The head Lāma of the chief monastery of Lhassa is made Grand Lāma of Tibet.
- Dā'ūd Khān Kararānī, the last ruler of Bengāl, subjugated by Akbar.
- Second invasion of Kishtwār by 'Alī Shāh Chak.
- Famine due to untimely snowfall.

*India excluding Kashmīr**The World excluding India*

- Date** **1577** **The World excluding India** Ivan IV (the Terrible) took the title of Tsar of Russia.
- 1579** **North's Translation of Plutarch's Lives.** North's Translation of Plutarch's *Lives*. Thomas Stevens, first Englishman, in India.
- 1580** **Portugal united to Spain by conquest on the death of Henry I of Portugal.** Formation of the 12 Sūbahs (provinces) by Akbar.
- 1579** **Death of 'Alī Shāh Chak in 987 A.H.** Yūsuf Shāh Chak. Sayyid Mu-bārak Baihaqī. Lohur Shāh Chak.
- 1580** **Yūsuf Shāh Chak again ascends the throne in 988 A.H.**

Comet.

Gurū Rām Dās obtains a grant of the site of the Pool at Chak, supposed to have been the favourite resort of Gurū Nānak, from the Emperor Akbar on payment of Rs. 700 *Akbarī* to the Zamīndārs of Tung who owned the land. The place was known as Rāmdās-pur or Gurū kā Chak.—*The Transformation of Sikhism* by Sir Gokul Chand Nārang, 1912, page 25. But the *Tawārīkh-i-Khālṣa* says it was a *jāgīr* conferred by Akbar on the Gurū.

Akbar's Debates on religion (1578-1579).

Thomas Stevens, first Englishman, in India.

Formation of the 12 Sūbahs (provinces) by Akbar.

Muhammad Qulī Qutb Shāh *Ma'ānī* (b. 1550, d. 1611), who begins to rule Golkunda, is possib-

- 1581 The first arrival of tobacco in Turkey and Poland (approximate).
 Birth at Gujrāt, in the West Punjāb, of Shāh Daulah, whose *Chitāās* (or dwarf-headed mendicants) roam about the Punjāb.
- Gurū Arjun Dev compiles the Ādi Granth (1581—1606).
 Amritsar, called Chak under Muslim rule, becomes the Holy City of the Sikhs when the fourth Gurū Rām Dās dug a large *talāo* or tank, and called it Anrita Sara. It was called by the Hindus Rāmdāspura—Baron Charles Hügel's *Travels in Kashmir and the Punjāb*, 1845, page 391.
- First Jesuit Mission at the court of Akbar.
 Din-i-Ilāhī proclaimed by Akbar.
- 1582 Death of Nobunaga of Japan.
- 1583 Hakluyt's Collection of Voyages.
 Galileo discovers the principle of the pendulum.
 Edinburgh University founded.
 Sir Walter Raleigh's expedition to Virginia.
- Habba Khātūn, queen of Yūsuf Shāh Chak, builds the bridge over the Jhelum at Pānda-chhuk.

Date

The World excluding India

India excluding Kashmir

Kashmir

1584

Akbar establishes the Iḥābī era.

1585

Death of Daswanth, the artist.
 Arrangements for the conquest of
 Kashmir by Akbar.

Murder of Qāzī-l-Qūzāt Sayyid
 Mūsā by Ya'qūb Shāh Chak.
 Deputation of Shaikh Ya'qūb
Sarfi and Bābā Dā'ūd *Khākī*
 to the court of Akbar for inter-
 vention to save the Sunnis.
 Yūsuf Shāh goes over to Bhag-
 wāndās.

Ya'qūb Shāh succeeds his father
 for a few months.

End of Chak rule after 31 years
 by the annexation of Kashmir
 to the Mughul empire by Akbar
 on 1st Zīqa'd, 994 A.H. or 4th
 October, 1586.

1586

Babington (England) Plot.
 Battle of Zutphen in Holland.

1587

Shāh 'Abbās the Great of Irān
 begins at the age of seventeen
 his reign of 42 years (1587—
 1629), during which he develops
 the material resources of the
 country, extends his rule along
 the Persian Gulf and the Afghan
 Frontier, recovers territory from

- 1588 Defeat of the Spanish Armada by England.
Death of the Irānian poet, Muṭa-sham Kāshānī.
Dr. Timothy Bright invents shorthand.
- 1589 The Academy of Kieve, the first educational institution, founded in Russia.
- 1590 Isfahān made the capital of Irān.
- 1591 Queen Elizabeth founds Trinity College, Dublin, Ireland.
- 1592 Falkland Isles discovered by Davis.
The remains of Pompeii discovered.
- Francis Bacon's *The Praise of Knowledge*.
Comenius, the educator, born.
The Portuguese build a fort at Mombasa.
Montaigne, the French essayist, died.
- Murtazā Nizām of Ahmadnagar succeeded by his son Miran Husain.
- Death of Todar Mal and Bhagwān Dās.
- Second Jesuit Mission at the court of Akbar.
- Conquest of Sind by Akbar.
Chār Minār built at Hydarābād (Deccan).
The poet 'Urfi Shīrāzī dies in India in 919 A.H.
- Death of Sayyid Mubārak Khān Baihaqī, ex-Pādshāh of Kashmīr in 999 A.H. or 1591 A.C.
- Second visit of Akbar.
- Nizām-ud-Dīn, the author of the *Tabaqāt-i-Akbarī*, accompanies Akbar.
- Death of Ya'qūb Sulāh Chak at Kishtwār, in exile.
- First visit of Akbar to Kashmīr. Faizī accompanies Akbar and proposes the *Qasāda* on Kashmīr. Also 'Urfi Shīrāzī.

India excluding Kashmīr

The World excluding India

Date

1593

Bakhshī Nizām-ud-Dīn's *Tabaqāt-i-Akbarī* ends.

Shaikh Mubārak dies.

Subjugation of Qandahār and Balūchistān by Akbar.

Shaikh Ya'qūb *Sarfī* dies.
Akbar asks Mullā 'Abdul Qādir Badāyūnī to re-write the *Bahr-ul-Asmār* of Mullā Ahmad Shāhābādī's translation of the *Rājataranginī*.

1595

Chānd Bibī successfully defends Ahmadnagar against the Mughuls.
Faizī dies.

Badāyūnī's *History* ends.

Annexation of Berār.

Publication of Abū'l Fazl's *Ā'in-i-Akbarī*.

Famine in Kashmīr.
The wall around the Hari-parbat.
Fort built ostensibly as a relief measure.

1596

The British capture Cadiz from the Spaniards.

The French philosopher, René Descartes, born at La Haye, Touraine, France.

Bodley bequeaths his library to Oxford University.

Francis Bacon's *Essays* (1597—1623).

Third visit of Akbar.

Laying of foundation of Nāgar-nagar fort on the Hari-parbat.

1597

Philip III banished the still remaining Moors from Spain. Irreparable damage to the country

1598

1598	Death of Hideyoshi of Japan. Francis Bacon (Lord Verulam) arrested for debt. The first Jewish synagogue in Amsterdam, Holland.		
1599	The Royal Faculty of Physicians and Surgeons of Glasgow established. Velazquez, the Spanish painter, born.	Capture of Ahmadnagar.	Death of Prince Murād in India.
1600	Iyeyasu founds the Tokugawa Shogunate in Japan.	Capture of 'Aligarh. Occupation of Burhānpur. English East India Company formed.	Rebellion of Prince Salīm in India.
1601	Shintoism revived in Japan.	Anārkalī's tomb built by Jahāngīr in Lāhore.	
1602	Shakespeare's <i>Hamlet</i> . Harvey becomes M.D. at	The <i>Akbar-nāmah</i> of Abu'l Fazl ends with the account of Akbar's fortieth year of reign. Murder of Abu'l Fazl. Gulbadan Begam dies.	

Kashmīr

- The World excluding India*
- 1603 Death of Queen Elizabeth.
Accession of James I of England.
- 1604 At the Hampton Court Conference, James I of England agrees to the revision of the Bible.
- 1605 Bacon's *Advancement of Learning*.
Cervantes' *Don Quixote* Part I.
James I of England renews his earnest appeal to Sultan Ahmad of Turkey for the release of Sir Thomas Sherley languishing in prison in Istanbul for three years.
Gunpowder plot to frighten James I.
- 1606 Virginia Company founded by the English.
- India excluding Kashmīr*
- Murder of Chānd Bibī.
Khwāja Muhammad Bāqī Billah Bīrang dies at the age of 41, at Dihli in 1012 A. H.
- The Sultān of Ahmadnagar grants Poona to Māloji, the grandfather of Shivāji, in 1604.
Tobacco introduced into the Mughul empire having just been brought by Portuguese traders at Bijāpur.
- Nyaung Ram Meng, king of Burma, died.
Jahāngir succeeds to the throne on the death of Akbar.
'Abdullāh Muhammad bin Sirāj-ud-Dīn 'Umar al-Makki al-Āsafī Ulūgh Khānī, generally known as Hājī ad-Dabīr, wrote *The Arabic History of Gujarat*, Western India.
- Gurū Arjun disappears in the Rāvi having offended Jahāngir by his
- Akbar and Salim reconciled by Salima Begam.
Famine due to untimely rains.
Grain imported from the Punjab by Akbar's order.
Cholera raged for 40 days.
- Death of Prince Dānyāl in India.
Prince Salim arrested at Āgra.
- Akbar's death.
Jahāngir's rule begins.

India excluding Kashmīr

The World excluding India

1614 The City of New York, U.S.A., was sold to Dutch settlers for about 24 dollars by Manhattan Indians.

Raleigh's *History of the World*.

The Addled Parliament of England.

1615' Cervantes' *Don Quixote* Part II. appears.

1616 Shakespeare and Cervantes die.
The *Ta'rikh-i-'Alam Arā-i-'Abbāsī* composed by Sikandar Munshi.
Smoking introduced into Switzerland.

Sir Thomas Roe's embassy from James I to the Mughuls.
Udaipur conquered by Prince Khurram, afterwards Shāh Jahān.
Bubonic plague breaks out in parts of Northern India.
The poet *Zuhārī* of Turshīz (situated to the west of Mashhad and the north of Turbat-i-Hydari, in Khurāsān) dies in an affray in the Decan.

The Dutch commenced trade in India near Sūrat, and established a factory at Ahmadābād.

Birth of Mullā Muhsin *Fānī* (approximate).
Akhun Rahnumā Kashmīrī revives carpet-weaving on his return from the Hajj via Central Asia.

Raī's-ul-Mulk Malik Haīdar Chā-dura writes his *History of Kashmīr*.

Dilāwar Khān, Governor of Kashmīr.

1618 The Thirty Years' War begins between the Evangelic Union under the Elector Palatine and the Catholic League under the

- 1619 Jahāngīr visits Kashmīr. Laying out of the Shālāmār Bāgh. Jahāngīr's inscription at Ver-nāg. Prince Khurram leaves Kashmīr to command the Imperial Forces against Malik Ambar of Ahmad-nagar. Fire in Srinagar. Jāmi' Masjid re-built second time.
- 1620 Bacon's *Nomum Organum* declares experience the starting point and induction the true method of knowledge. First Negro slaves landed at Jamestown in Virginia by a Dutch ship.
- 1621 Nūr Jahān's mother, 'Ismat Begam, dies.
- 1622, I'timād-ud-Daulah dies. Prince Khusrav dies. Nūr Jahān's Patthar or Nau or Shāhi Masjid built in Srinagar under the supervision of Malik Haidar of Chādura.
- 1623 Rūp Bhawānī, Kashmīrī poetess, is born.
- 1624 Tulsi Dās dies at Benāres.

*The World excluding India**India excluding Kashmīr*

Jahāngīr leaves Kashmīr for Lāhore.

Date

1625 Charles I of England reigns.

1626 Sir Francis Bacon (Lord Verulam) died.

Madame de Sévigné, the queen of letter-writers, born.

Dutch factory at Chinsura, Bengāl. Ghawwāsī of Golkunda writes, in the Dakkanī Urdu, the first work of fiction entitled *Saif-ul-Mulūk Shahzāda Mīr and Badī-ul-Jamāl Shahzāda Hasīm*; the second work of fiction, the *Tūtī-nāma*, being written in 1639, both *masnavīs*.

Prince Parvīz dies.

Death of Malik Ambar.

‘Aldur Rahīm Khān-Khānān dies at Delhi.

1627 Death of Hakīm Sharaf-ud-Dīn Hasan *Shifāi*, court-physician of Shāh ‘Abbās the Great, and a well-known poet.

Shāh Jahān succeeds Jahāngīr. Sivājī born. Ibrāhīm Rauza built at Bījāpur. Death of the poet *Tālib* Amulī.

1628 The English *Petition of Right*.

The tomb of Jahāngīr at Shāhdara built by Shāh Jahān.

1630 Gustavus-Adolphus of Sweden invades Germany.

Rājā Hirde Shāh, the Gond ruler, makes Rāmāgar (near Mandla, Central Provinces), his capital and builds his palace.

KASHMĪR

Jahāngīr orders the construction of the cascade at Vērnāg.

Jahāngīr leaves Lāhore for Kashmīr in March 1627.

Jahāngīr dies at Bhimbar in October 1627, on his way back from Kashmīr.

Enthronement of Shāh Jahān.

The author of the *Dabistān* meets Āzar Kaiwān in Kashmīr.

Mullā Tāhīr *Ghanī*, the great poet of Kashmīr, was born

Dāra Shukūh's bridge over the Jhelum at Bijbihārā. Shāh Jahān visits the Valley. Chashma-i-Shāhi Garden laid out.

Death of Muntāz Mahall at Burhānpur on the Tāptī, Central Provinces. Building of the Taj Mahall begun. Hugli taken from the Portuguese.

Zinat-un-Nisā' Begam born at Aurangābād (Deccan). Nashūt Bāgh laid out.

Nasim Bāgh laid out. Bridge on the Jhelum at Pāmpōr.

First consignment of pepper sent from Cochín by the English to England.

Building of the Lal Qalā' of Delhi commenced by Shah Jahān. The Assamese invaded Bengāl but were repulsed by Islām Khān. Zīb-un-Nisā' Begam born at Daulatābād, Deccan.

The author of the *Dabistān* meets Sūfi Mullā Ismā'il Isfahānī in Kashmīr.

The Rāvi Canal completed. Jahān Arā completes the *Mūnis-ul-Arwāh*, the life of Khwāja Mu'in-

Gustavus-Adolphus killed at the battle of Lützen, in Saxony, Germany. The philosopher, Spinoza, born.

Cardinal Richelieu founds the Académie Française. Wallenstein, German soldier and statesman, is murdered. Lully, the musician, born.

Japan closed to Christianity and the West until 1665. The Turks defeat the Irānians and take the city of Baghdād.

1631
1632

1634

1635

1638

1639

Kashmīr

The World including India India excluding Kashmīr

The Saffinat-ul-Auliya of Prince Dārā

Shukūh in 1049 A. H.

Death of the poet, Jalāl Asīr.

The English occupy Hugli.

Hakīm 'Im-ud-Din of Chiniōṭ, who

became Nawwāb Wazīr Khān

and ruler of Lāhore in the time

of Shāh Jahān, completed the

Wazīr Khān's Masjid at Lāhore

in 1051 A. H. = 1641 A. C.

Gurū Hargobind, who was the

first Sikh Gurū to enter upon a

military career, dies.

The Sakinat-ul-Auliya of Prince

Dārā Shukuh in 1052 A. H.

Tāj Mahall completed.

1642 Galileo died.

Newton born.

Barometer invented.

Lewis XIV of France began his

reign of 72 years.

Ming Empire succumbs to the

rebel Li.

Wu San-Kwei opens China to the

Manchūs.

The Manchūs establish themselves

The Achabal Spring Garden laid out.
Bāgh-i-Ilāhi laid out near Bachha-
pōr which is further up Nasīm.

Mullā Muhsin Fānī at Mashhad
in Īrān (probable).

- 1645** Nūr Jahān dies.
Mullā Muhsin *Fānū* composes the *Dabistān-i-Mazāhib* (probable).
Prince Dārā Shukūh writes his *Risālah-i-Haqq-numā* in 1646 while in Kashmīr.
- 1647** Death of the poet, *Qudsī* of Mashhad, in Iran.
- 1648** Milton's *Letter on Education*.
The first newspaper advertisement appeared.
- Transfer of the capital from Āgra, to Delhī (Shāhjahānābad).
Lāl Qalā' of Delhī completed.
Jāmi' Masjid of Jahān Rāi or Ārā Begam, at Āgra, completed.
Completion of new Delhī and the Jamuna Canal.
- 1649** Air Pump invented.
Cromwell Protector (till 1658).
Execution of Charles I of England.
- The Jāmi' Masjid at Delhī built.
Nādir-uz-Zamān Hāmid Lāhorī, the engineer-builder of the Taj Mahal, dies.
Maunucci, the Venetian physician, arrives at Āgra.
- 1650** Death of the French philosopher, René Descartes, at Stockholm, Sweden, where he had gone on invitation from Queen Christina of Sweden.
- 1651** The English acquire St. Helena.
Hobbes' *Leviathan*
- Hammām (bath) and Masjid for his tutor, Akhūn Mullā Shāh, built by Dārā Shukūh at Srinagar.
- Death of Abū Talīb *Kalām*, the poet.

The author of the *Dabistān* is attacked by a disease.

The *Maḡma'-ul-Bahrain* of Prince Dārā Shukūh.

China checks the advance of Russia south of the Amur.

Göl Gumbaz built at Bijāpur.

The philosopher, Spinoza, was summoned before the elders of the synagogue on a charge of heresy and excommunicated. Muhammad Kiuprili, Grand Vazir of Turkey under Muhammad IV (1648—87).

Aurangābād in the Deccan named as such.

Cinchona, [after the name of the Peruvian Viceroy of Spain, Del Chinchon, about 1640 A.C.], first introduced into Calcutta during the malaria epidemic of 1657.

Cromwell founds the Durham University which is suppressed at the Restoration and revived in 1837.

The first shipping paper was published.

Aurangzīb deposes Shāh Jahān

Cromwell died.

- 1659 The French dramatist Molière's first masterpiece.
- 1660 Royal Society of England founded.
- 1661 Daniel Defoe born.
Ahmad Kiuprili succeeds his father as Grand Vazir of Turkey.
Turks invade Transylvania.
K'ang Hsi commences reign in China.
- 1662 Descartes' *L'Homme*, his first treatise on physiology, published.
Death of Pascal, French writer.
- 1663 First hospital in American colonies (Long Island, New York).
Milton finishes his *Paradise Lost*.
New York captured by the English.
- 1664 French East India Company established.
- 1665 The Great Plague in England.
Newton announces the Law of Gravitation.
- 1666 The *Raskol* (Great Schism) in the Russian Church.
- 1668 England, Holland and Sweden form the Triple Alliance.
- Sivāji murders Afzal Khān.
Bernier arrives in India.
Dārā Shukūh executed.
- Acquisition of Bombay by the English from Portugal.
- Mir Jumla dies before reaching Dacca.
- Sivāji loots Sūrāt.
- Sivāji surrenders to Aurangzib.
Tavernier in India.
- Wali Dakhani, the Chaucer of Urdu poetry, born at Aurangzib Dacca.
- 'Allāma 'Abdul Hakīm of Siālkōt, the pupil of Mullā Kamāl Kashmīrī, dies.
Severe earthquake.
- Aurangzib visits Kashmīr.
Bernier comes to the Valley in the service of Nawwāb Dānishmand Khān.
Naukadal (new bridge) over the Jhelum built.
Mullā Tāhir Ghannī, the great poet of Kashmīr, dies.

Date	<i>The World excluding India</i>	<i>India excluding Kashmir</i>	<i>Kashmīr</i>
1669	The Turks captured Crete from the Venetians after 20 years' war.	Jāt rebellion near Mathurā.	
1670	The poet Mīrzā 'Alī Muḥammad <i>Ṣā'ib</i> (born at Tabriz) dies at Isfahān.	Princess Raushan Rāi Begam commonly known as Raushan Arā dies.	Safā Kadal (bridge) over the Jhelum built. Lachhman Dās, known as Banda Bairāgi, born at the village Golad (Mendhar Tahsīl, Pūnch State, Kashmīr).
		Buddha Singh, son of Bahār Māl, and great-great grandfather of Ranjīt Singh, adopts the Sikh religion.	Mullā Muḥsin <i>Fānī</i> , the well-known philosopher-poet of Kashmīr, and the author of the <i>Dabistān-i-Mazāhib</i> dies.
		<i>Samson Agonistes</i> . <i>Regained</i> and	
1672	Peter I, called the Great, born in Moscow on May 30th.	Satnāmī insurrection in Mewāt.	
1673	Death of Molière, the French dramatist. St. Helena was recovered from the Dutch by Captain Munden		

- | | | | |
|------|---|---|--|
| 1674 | <p>Death of Milton.
New Amsterdam finally becomes British and is re-named New York, U.S.A.</p> | <p>The Jāmi' or Shāhi Masjid, Lāhore, built by Aurangzib.
Sivājī enthroned as independent rājā.
Pondicherry founded by François Martin.</p> | <p>Fire in Srinagar.
The Jāmi' Masjid re-built third time.</p> |
| 1675 | <p>The Royal Observatory at Greenwich.
Dryden's <i>Aurangzeb</i> produced.</p> | <p>Sikh Gurū Tegh Bahādūr killed by a Sikh.</p> | |
| 1676 | <p>Death of the Turkish Grand Vazir, Ahmad Kiuprili.
Mustāfa Kiuprili, his brother, succeeds in the office.</p> | <p>Gurū Govind Singh born.</p> | |
| 1676 | <p>Leibnitz, the philosopher, visits Spinoza.</p> | | |
| 1679 | <p>Habeas Corpus Act in England.</p> | <p>Aurangzib attacks Bijāpur.
Re-imposition of the <i>jizya</i>.</p> | |
| 1680 | <p>Mullā Muhsin Faiz, poet, philosopher, and theologian of Kāshān, dies.</p> | <p>Death of Sivājī.
Qāzī Mahmūd <i>Bahrī</i>, one of the earliest poets of Urdu, born in Gogī village in the Deccan (approximate).</p> | |
| 1682 | <p>The Rye House Plot.
Peter the Great of Russia (to January 1725).</p> | <p>Sir John Child, Governor of Bombay.</p> | <p>Continuous rain for one month spoils crops.</p> |

Kashmīr

India excluding Kashmīr

Date

The World excluding India

- 1683 The last Turkish attack on Vienna defeated by John III of Poland.
- 1684 Bishop George Berkeley born.
- 1685 Bach and Handel, the musicians, were born.
John Locke's *Two Treatises on Government*.
- 1686 Newton's *Principia* published.
- 1687 Deposition of Muhammad IV and accession of Sulaimān II of Turkey.
- 1688 Revolution in England.
Flight of James II.
William of Orange enters London in December.
- 1689 Treaty of Nerchinsk between Russia and China.
- Aurangzib drives out the English from Bengal.
Fall of Bijāpur.
Fall of Golkunda.
Pondicherry was established by the French.
Bombay was constituted a presidency, and made supreme over all the East India Company's establishments in India.
- Execution of Rājā Sambhājī.
Sirāj-ud-Dīn 'Alī Khān *Ārzū* born.
Shāh 'Abdul Latīf of Bhīt (Hydarābād, Sind), whose poetry is a classic of the Sindhi language, was born in 1680 and died in
- Farrukh Siyar born of his Kashmīrī mother.
- Sunnis and Shī'as quarrel.
- Khwāja 'Abdur Rahīm Shaikhmān who died in Srīnagar in 1786 was born in Tashqand.

Hifzullāh Khān hands over charge to Muzaffar Khān as Subādār of Kashmir.

Establishment of Fort William at Calcutta.
Embassy from Istanbul arrives at the court of Aurangzib.
Job Charnock dies.

Presbyterianism established in the national Church of Scotland.
Locke's *Essay on the Human Understanding* published.
Locke's *Thoughts on Education*.
The printing press in New York.
Bank of England incorporated.
Voltaire born.
First modern University of Halle founded in Germany.

Gurū Gobind Singh founds the Khālṣa (from the Persian word *Khālisa*) i.e., chosen or elect of God.

Shāh Daulah of Gujrāt (Punjab) dies at the age of 115.
The Jāmi' Masjid of Sira, Tumkur district of Mysore State, was made of hewn stone.

Sayyid Mirān Hashimī, a court-poet of 'Alī 'Adil Shāh of Bijapur, died.
Mughuls besiege Satārā.

1690

1693

1694

1695

1696

1697

1698

Khawāja Nūr-ud-Dīn Ishbarī or Ashawarī Kashmīrī brought the sacred hair of the Prophet from Bijapur. This led to the construction of the Ziyarat (shrine) at Hazrat-bal, Srinagar.

George Sale, the first English translator of the Qur'ān, born.
New English East India Company (General Society) incorporated.

English "Assassination Plot" discovered.

*India excluding Kashmīr**The World excluding India*

- 1699** Society for the Promotion of Christian Knowledge founded.
- 1701** War of the Spanish Succession.
- 1703** Leningrad founded by Peter I, and called St. Petersburg, re-named Petrograd in August 1914, and given its present name on January 26, 1924.
- 1704** Hassān-ul-Hind Mir Sayyid Ghulām ‘Alī *Āzād* Bilgrāmī, a well-known author, born.
- 1705** Moscow University founded by Peter the Great.
- 1706** Death of Wali-ullāh *Walī* Dakhani (1118 A.H.) at Ahmadābād.
- 1707** Death of Aurangzīb at Ahmad-nagar.
- 1708** Gurū Govind Singh who had gone to the Deccan on the invitation and in the service of Aurangzīb died at Nānded, Deccan, of wounds inflicted by two Pathāns whose father was killed by the Gurū.
- 1709** Russia takes Kamaskatka. Fielding born.
- 1710** Influenza in Europe.
- 1711** Permanent Union of the two English East India Companies.
- 1712** Jalāl Khān, Subādār of Kashmīr.

- 1709 Russian prisoners first sent to Death of Prince Kām Bakhsh.
Siberia.
- 1710 Anglo-Arabic College, Delhi,
founded by Nawwāb Ghāzi-ud-
Dīn Khān Firūz Jang, Father of
Āsaf Jah I, the founder of the Āsaf
Jāhī dynasty of the Deccan.
- 1711 Pope's *Essay on Criticism*.
Addison and Steele edit the
Spectator.
David Hume, English philosopher,
born.
Death of Boileau, the French
critic.
The Father of Russian science
as well as the Founder of
Russian Literature, Michael
Lomonosov, born in the village
Denisovka, now Lomonosov,
Archangel Gubernia. His death
occurred on April 15, 1765.
- 1713 Peace of Utrecht.
Frederick the Great of Prussia
born.
- Madrasa Sayyid Mansūr estab-
lished.
- Accession of the Emperor Farrukh
Siyar.

India excluding Kashmīr

Date The World excluding India

- 1714 Accession of the House of Hanover in England on the death of Queen Anne.
Tripoli becomes independent of Istanbul.
- 1715 The Morea re-taken by the Turks.
Death of Louis the Fourteenth of France.
- 1718 Thé Battle of Cape Passero in Sicily.
Voltaire's tragedy (*Œdipe*.)
Defoe's *Robinson Crusoe*.
The Westminster Hospital founded.
The Duke of Savoy becomes king of Sardinia.
Muhammad bin 'Abdul Wahhāb born in Najd.
- 1721 Peter the Great declared Emperor of Russia.
- 1722 The Safavī dynasty of Irān collapses.
Famine in Isfahān.
- India excluding Kashmīr
- Bālāji Vishwānāth Peshwā.
- Bandā Bairāgī put to death.
- Mirzā Muhammad Rafī' Saudā,
Urdu poet, born at Delhi.
- Khawāja Mir Dard, poet of Delhi, born.
Nizām-ul-Mulk becomes Prime Minister of Delhi.
Muhammad Mir Sūz, poet of Delhi, born.
- Death of the poet *Bedāl* in 1133 A.H.
The Delhi Mughul ruler re-took Ajmer from the Rāthor Rājput who had seized it in 1719.
The Shahidganj Mosque, Lāhore, erected.
- Kashmīr
- Murder of the Emperor Farrukh Siyar.
Accession of Emperor Muhammad Shāh.
Rūp Bhawānī, Kashmīrī poetess, dies 1720.

- 1723 Adam Smith, English Economist born.
- 1724 The South Sea Bubble.
German Philosopher, Kant, born at Königsburg in Prussia.
Compulsory education of both sexes in Saxony.
- 1725 Expulsion of Christians from Japan.
Behring, a Dane, discovers the Behring Straits.
Death of Peter the Great of Russia.
- 1726 Dāst Muhammad Khān Bārakzāi, an officer of the guard in the service of Aurangzib, after thirty years' labour, made himself independent in Mālwa, and founded the State of Bhopāl, died.
- 1728 Oliver Goldsmith born.
- 1729 Nadir Quli aids the deposed Shāh of Irān and defeats the Afghāns.
- 1730 Field Marshall Alexander Surovov, a Russian soldier, strategist and tactician, born on November 24.
- Āsaf Jāh Nizām-ul-Mulk established in the Deccan.
Muhammad Taqī Mir, poet, born.
Famine due to excessive rain.

The World excluding India

Date

1731 The first French newspaper *Gazette de France* published in Paris.

1732 Nādir deposes Tahmāsp, the Shāh of Irān, on the ground of incompetence and sets up his infant son, 'Abbās III.

1733 Death at Birstal (near Leeds) of Dr. Joseph Priestely who discovered oxygen.

1734 George Sale's *English Translation of the Qur'ān* appeared. Shaikh 'Alī Ḥazīm born in 1692 at Isfahān leaves for India.

1735 End of the war between Turkey and Nādir Shāh of Irān.

1736 Ch'ien Lung becomes Chinese Emperor.

1736-7 Nādir proclaimed Shāh of Irān, and lays the foundations of Bushire

India excluding Kashmir

Earthquake and Flood.

Hājī Muhammad Muhsin, the great philanthropist, born at Hugli, near Calcutta, Bengāl.

'Allāmah Sayyid Murtazā Bilgrāmī, known in Arabia and Egypt as Zubaidī (on account of his long residence in Zubaid, Yemen) born in 1145 A.H.

Dumas, Governor of Pondicherry.

Mīr Hasan, poet, born in Delhi (approximate).

The Persian Translation of the Qur'ān by Shāh Waktullāh of Delhi (1737-8 A.C.)

Kashmīr

Mirzā Muhtasham Khān *Fidā*, poet, born.

Khawāja Muhammad A'zam *Mustaghni* Kaul (?) Didamari wrote his *Wāq'at-i-Kashmīr* or his History of Kashmīr called also the *Tārīkh-i-A'zamī* in Persian.

- 1738 Nādir Shāh captures Qandahār and Kābul. Khwāja 'Abdul Karīm of Kashmīr arrives at Shāhjahānābād (Delhī).
- 1739 Beginnings of the Methodist Movement in England. Bālājī Rāo Peshwā.
- 1740 'Abdul Wahhāb of Najd commences his Puritan Movement. Anwar-ud-Dīn, Nawwāb of Karnātic.
- Nādir Shāh conquers Bukhārā and Khivā. Sa'ādat Khān Nawwāb Vazīr of Oudh.
- Leipzig acquires fame as the literary capital of Germany. 'Alī Vardī Khān Nawwāb of Bengāl.
- Voltaire's *Mahomet*. Nazīr Akbarābādī born.
- 1741 Linnaeus' botanical garden at Upsala, Sweden. Husain Dūst Khān known as Chandā Sāhib captured by the Marathas.
- An historical and critical account of the Theatres of Europe* by M. Riccobon of the Italian Theatres at Paris. Nānā Farnavīs born at Satārā.
- 1745 Jacobite Revolt in England. Rise of the Rohillas.
- Field Marshall Mikhail Kutusov of Russia, who defeated Napoleon in 1812, was born on September 16th. Wars of the Karnātic begin.
- Begam Samrū born. 10,000 houses swept away by flood.

*India excluding Kashmīr**The World excluding India*

- | | | | |
|------|---|---|--|
| Date | <i>The World excluding India</i> | <i>India excluding Kashmīr</i> | Kashmīr |
| 1746 | The Swiss educator, Pestalozzi, born. | Mirzā Muhammad, subsequently known as Sirāj-ud-Daula, was married at Murshidābad, Bengāl. Shāh 'Abdul 'Azīz of Delhi born in 1139 A. H. | Death of the Emperor Muhammad Shāh of Delhi. |
| 1747 | Francisco Goya, the Spanish painter, born. | Haibat Jang, father of Sirāj-ud-Daula, killed by an Afghan. | Accession of the Emperor Ahmad Shāh of Delhi. |
| 1748 | On the assassination of Nādir, his cavalry-general, Ahmad Shāh Durrānī, founds the kingdom of modern Afghanistan. | Ahmad Shāh Durrānī's first invasion of the Punjāb. Death of Nizām-ul-Mulk Āsaf Jāh. | |
| 1749 | Excavation of Pompeii begins. Treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle. | Insurrection of the Wahhābīs. Anwar-ud-Dīn killed by Chandā Shāh at Ambūr. | Mir 'Abdullāh Baihaqī, a scholar and poet, born in 1163 A.H. |
| 1750 | Goethe born. | Shāh Rafī-ud-Dīn of Delhi died at the age of 70 in 1163 A. H. | |
| | A.G. Werner, the geologist, born. | Muzaffar Jang succeeds Nāsir Jang. | |
| | Voltaire leaves for Berlin on the invitation of Frederick the | no rising against the | |

- 1751 The Pennsylvania Hospital founded at Philadelphia, U.S.A.
- 1752 Madame Frances D'Arblay, better known as Fanny Burney, English novelist and diarist, born.
- 1754 Recall of Duplex to France. King's College (later, Columbia University) founded at New York, U.S.A.
- 1755 Kant's *Theory of the Heavens*. Moscow State University founded on the initiative of the Russian scientist, Michael Lomonosov, whose name it bears.
- Ghulām Hamadānī *Mus-hafī*, poet of Delhi, born at Amroha, U.P.
- Salābat Jang succeeds Muzaffar Jang.
- The Sunehri (golden) Masjid of Delhi built by Farīd Khān.
- Clive's defence of Arcot.
- Abu'l Faṭḥ, Tipū Sultān, born of Haidar 'Alī and Fātima on Saturday. Named Tipū after the Saint Tipū Mastān Valī.
- 'Alī Vardī Khān cedes Orissa and pays *chauth* for Bengal to the Marathās.
- Chandā Sāhib killed by Tanjoreans.
- Ghāzi-ud-Dīn deposes the Emperor Ahmad Shāh.
- Accession of Alamgir II.
- Nawāb Shujā'-ud-Daulah becomes ruler of Oudh.
- Sa'adat Yār Khān *Rangīn*, Urdu poet, born.
- Ahmad Shāh Durrānī conquers Kashmir.
- End of Mughul rule in the Valley.
- Famine due to excessive rain.
- Sukh Jiwan Mal, Sābedār of Kashmir, a patron of literary men.

*Date The World excluding India**India excluding Kashmīr*

- 1756** Mozart, the musician, born.
- 1756-63** Seven Years' War between Austria and Prussia and their respective Allies.
- 1757** Pitt's ministry formed in England.
- 1758** Noah Webster, the lexicographer, born.
- 1759** Canada lost. Battle of Quebec.
- 1759-1806** The British Museum in London and the world's biggest library established in 1759.
- 1760** George III of England.
Voltaire's *Tancrède*.
- 1761** First Treaty between Turkey and Prussia.
Resignation of Pitt.
- Supposed year of the so-called Black Hole of Calcutta.
Sirāj-ud-Dīn 'Alī Khān *Arzu* died.
- The Battle of Plassey. Conquest of India by the British begins under Clive.
Ahmad Shāh Durrānī sacks Delhi.
- Ghāzī-ud-Dīn murders 'Ālamgīr II.
Forde captures Masulipatam.
Shāh 'Ālam is titular king of Delhi.
- Salabat Jang, hemmed in at Udayagiri, cedes large territory to Marathas.
Battle of Wandiwāsh.
Capture of Bussy.
English take Pondicherry.
Defeat of the Marathas at Pānipat
- 'Abdul Wahhāb Shā'ib begins his versified history of Kashmīr (approximate).

- 1761 Rousseau's famous novel, *La Nouvelle Héloïse*, wherein he illustrates the superiority of feeling to intellect.
J.G. Lehman, a German miner, and one of the founders of the Science of Geology, appointed Professor of Chemistry and Director of Imperial Museum, St. Petersburg (Leningrad).
- 1762 The Shahīdganj Mosque, Lāhore, seized by Sikhs.
Death of Shāh Waliullāh, divine of Delhi, born in 1159 A. H.
Haider 'Alī becomes the ruler of Mysore.
Massacre of Patna.
- 1762-63 War between England and Spain.
The Spaniards and the French invade Portugal which is saved by the English.
Peace of Paris. Canada ceded to England.
- 1763 Special professional training required of all German teachers.
Rousseau's *Emile*.
- 1764 Expulsion of Jesuits from France.
Battle of Buxar. Shāh 'Ālam accepts English protection.
Sikhs besiege Lāhore and compel Kabuli Mal, the governor of AhmadShāh Durrānī, to make over the town and fortress to them.
- Mir Qāsim becomes Nawwāb of Bengal.
Nizām 'Alī imprisoned Salābat Jang and invested himself with the Sūbādārship of the Deccan.
- Sukh Jiwan Mal, governor of Kashmir, blinded and dismissed.
- Khawāja Muhammad A'zam Dida-mari, the historian, dies.

*India excluding Kashmīr**The World excluding India**Date*

- | | | | |
|------|---|--|---------------------------------------|
| 1765 | The Stamp Act in England. | Clive obtains the <i>Divānī</i> of Bengal, Bihār and Orissa from the Mughul Emperor.
Death of Mir Ja'far.
Najm-ud-Daula succeeded his father Mir Ja'far as Nawwāb of Bengal. | |
| 1766 | | Saif-ud-Daula succeeded his brother Najm-ud-Daula as Nawwāb of Bengal.
Hydarābād, the capital of Sind before the advent of British rule, was founded by Ghulam Shāh Kalhora in 1768 on the old Neran-Kot, and named after his <i>pīr</i> Sayyid Haidar 'Alī Shāh. | |
| 1769 | Napoleon Bonaparte born.
Steam Engine.
The Infant School movement begins in France.
William Smith, called "Strata" Smith, the father of English Geology, born. | | |
| 1770 | Beethoven born.
Hegel born.
Wordsworth born. | Famine in Bengal.
Mubārak-ud-Daula, the third son of Mir Ja'far, became Nawwāb of Bengal. | Flood. |
| 1771 | John Hunter's treatise on the teeth published. | Shāh 'Ālam goes to Delhi with the Marathas. | Amir Sher Jawān, governor of Kashmīr. |

CHART OF CONTEMPORARY EVENTS

1772	First Partition of Poland.	Warren Hastings governor of Bengāl.	Shergarhī, the royal palace of Srinagar, constructed and named after the Governor Amīr Sher Jawān.
		George Hodley publishes the first grammar of Urdu or Hindustānī.	
		‘Usmān Marwandī of Irān known as Qalandar Lāl Shāh Bāz died in Sehwan (Sind).	
1773	Medical Society of London founded. Jesuit order suppressed by Clement XIV.		Death of Ahmad Shāh Durrānī. Accession of his son Tīmūr Shāh who removes the capital from Qandahār to Kābul. Amīrā Kadal (bridge) over the Jhelum river constructed and named after the Nāzim, Amīr Sher Jawān.
1774	Suicide of Clive in England. Death of Oliver Goldsmith.	Suppression of the Rohillas. The Regulating Act passed. Warren Hastings becomes governor-general of India. Rohilla war. Bogle’s mission to Tibet. Rām Mohan Roy born at Rādhānagar in the District of Hugli,	Khawāja Kamāl-ud-Dīn Naqshbandī killed.

*India excluding Kashmīr**The World excluding India*

- | | | | |
|-------------|--|---|--|
| <i>Date</i> | <i>The World excluding India</i> | <i>India excluding Kashmīr</i> | <i>Kashmīr</i> |
| 1775 | Jane Austen born.
Immanuel Kant reads a German translation of the works of David Hume. | Shujā'-ud-Daula becomes Naw-wāb Vazīr of Oudh.
Case of the Begams of Oudh.
Bahādur Shāh II, <i>Zafar</i> , born.
Nand Kumar was arrested under a warrant of the Supreme Court at the suit of Mohan Prashād on a charge of forgery and was tried by Sir Elijah Impey, convicted and sentenced to be hanged. | Haji Karimād Khān governor of Kashmīr under Afghan rule. |
| 1776 | American War. Declaration of Independence by the United States.
The first volume of Gibbon's <i>Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire</i> appears.
Death of David Hume. | Lord Pigot, who had been governor of Madras, was arrested and imprisoned at St. Thomas Mount where he died in the following year.
Treaty of Purandhar.
Mahān Singh, father of Ranjit Singh, married. | |
| 1778 | Herbart (German educator) born.
Deaths of Chatham, Linnaeus, Rousseau, and Voltaire. | First Vernacular work printed in India, Halhead's Bengālī grammar. | |
| 1779 | First Iron Bridge in England. | Death of Shaikh 'Alī Hazīn at | |

- 1780 The twelfth Earl of Derby founded the famous Derby race at Epsom in England.
End of the reign of Maria Theresa.
- 1781 Lutf 'Ali Beg *Asar*, author of the *Atash-kadah*, dies.
Pestalozzi's *Leonard and Gertrude* published.
- 1782 Independence of the U. S. A. recognized by England.
Legislative Independence of Ireland granted.
Froöbel (German educator) born.
- 1783 Peace of Versailles between England and France.
Sunday Schools founded.
The steamboat invented.
- Ranjit Singh born to Mahan Singh.
First Indian newspaper in English, Hicky's *Bengal Gazette*, appears.
Warren Hastings' duel with Francis.
The Calcutta Madrasa founded by Warren Hastings.
Death of Mirza Muhammad Rafi-Sa'ida.
Death of the poet Mirza Jan-i-Janān *Mazhar* of Delhi.
Chet Singh, rājā of Benāres, deposed.
- Death of Sultān Haidar 'Ali of Mysore.
Abu'l Path Tipu Sultān (named after the saint Tipu Mastān Vali) becomes Sultān of Mysore.
Treaty of Sālbaī.
- Fox's India Bill.
Warren Hastings censured by Directors.
- Fire in Singar.
Mirza Muhtasham Khān *Fidā*, poet, dies.
- Cholera.
Haji Karimdad Khān, the governor, dies.

India excluding Kashmīr

The World excluding India

Date

1784 First United States ship to China.
Cavendish discovers hydrogen.

Pitt's India Act.

The Bengāl Asiatic Society established by Sir William Jones.

Resignation of Warren Hastings.

Mir Hasan writes the *masnavi Shih-ul-Bayān* (1199 A. H.).

Death of Nīmat Khān-i-'Āli.

Death of Khwāja Mir Dard, Urdu poet, at Delhi, at the age of 66, in 1199 A.H.

Mir Ghulam 'Alī Āzād Bilgrāmī, born in 1704, died.

The Siyar-ul-Muta'akhkhirin, in four Volumes, is the history of India, written in Persian in 1780—85 A.C., by Sayyid Ghulam Husain Tabatabāi, a noble of Patna, who resided with his father at the Court of the Nawwābs of Bengāl.

1786 Weber, the musician, born.

Building of the *Gol-ghar*, a hundred foot dome-shaped structure on the banks of the Ganges, at Patna, for storing grain in times of scarcity. This old granary was

Earthquake.

Āzād Khān, Karīm-dād Khān's son and successor, as Sūbadār, visits the Parī Mahall.

Mir Dād Khān, Sūbadār of Kashmīr.

used in June 1943 for storing rice and other grain on account of prevailing scarcity.

Lord Cornwallis, governor-general of India.

1787 The American Constitutional Convention met at Philadelphia, U. S. A.

1788 War between Germany and Turkey. First Federal Congress of the United States at New York. Schopenhauer born. Byron born.

1789 The French Revolution commences with the destruction of the Bastille. The French Constituent Assembly met for the first time. George Washington, President of the U.S.A.

Uranium (the metallic element of a hard white metal) essential to the construction of the atomic bomb used against the two cities of Hiroshima and Nagasaki in Japan in the World War II, discovered in 1789 but not isolated until 1840.

Sayyid Ahmad Brelvī born in Safar 1201 A.H.=1786 A.C.

Trial of Warren Hastings begins in England.

The Riyāz-us-Salātīn, a history of Bengal, written by Ghulam Husain Salīm at Malda in 1788.

Ghulam Qādir Rohilla blinds Shāh 'Ālam.

Scindhia masters Delhi and curbs the Sikhs.

Shaikh Ibrāhīm Zauq, poet, born at Delhi.

Muftā Sadr-ud-Dīn Khān, Sadr-us-Sudūr, born at Delhi.

Khawāja 'Abdur Rahim Shaikhmān Naqshbandī of Tāshqand died in Srinagar and is buried in Mahalla Sayyidwārī of the city in Jamādī II, 1200 A.H.

Sir William Jones draws the attention of Orientalists to Muḥsin Fānī's *Dabistān-e-Mazāhib*.

- | | | | |
|-------------|---|--|---|
| <i>Date</i> | <i>The World excluding India</i> | <i>India excluding Kashmir</i> | <i>Kashmīr</i> |
| 1791 | Dr. Guillotin invents the guillotine.
Boswell's <i>Life of Johnson</i> .
Muhammad bin 'Alī bin Sanūsī
born at Algiers, Africa.
Death of 'Abdul Wahhāb, founder
of the Wahābī Movement. | The Urdu Translation of the Qur'ān
by Shāh 'Abdul Qādir of Delhī,
chronogramatically entitled
<i>Mūzīh-i-Qur'ān</i> , completed. | Parmānand, Kashmīrī poet, born
at Maṭan. |
| 1792 | France became a Republic.
Shelley born. | Permanent Settlement of Bengal.
Siege of Seringapatam.
Mir Taqī Mīr, Urdu poet,
born. | Zamān Shāh Durrānī ascends the
throne as the ruler of Kābul.
Mahārājā Gulāb Singh born. |
| 1793 | The Second Partition of Poland.
Louis XVI beheaded.
Hegel graduates from Tübingen.
Cotton gin invented. | Sir John Shore governor-general.
Mirzā Abū Tālib Khān, of Oudh
and Bengal, begins his travels
in England, Europe, Asia,
Africa, 1793-6, after which he
wrote his book of travels in
Persian. | |
| | | | Babar 'Alī Khān (Mubārak-ud-
Daula II) succeeded his father as
Nawwāb of Bengāl, and reigned
till his death in 1810. |

- 1794 The Reign of Terror in France.
National Normal School in France.
- Death of Mādhava Rāo Sindhia.
Mr. Jonathan Duncan, Resident at Benāres, endows the Sanskrit College at Benāres for teaching Hindu law and literature.
Nawwāb Asghar 'Alī Khān *Nasīm*, poet, born.
- 1795 Bonaparte goes to Italy as commander-in-chief.
The Third Partition of Poland.
Keats born.
Carlyle born.
- Acquittal of Warren Hastings.
The commercial enterprise of Sir John Shore to capture a free market in Nepāl by means of the embassy of Maulavī 'Abdul Qādir, son of Wāsil 'Alī Khān, Qāzī-u'l-Quzāt of Warren Hastings.
- 1796 Bonaparte's successful campaigns in Italy.
England takes Ceylon.
Āghā Muhammad founds the Qājār dynasty of Irān. Teherān made the capital of Irān.
Comte born.
- Mīrzā Asadullāh Khān, *Ghulīb*, poet, born at Āgra.
Gilchrist's *Urdu Grammar*.
- 'Abdullāh Khān Alkozai, Sūbadār of Kashmīr.
- 1797 Destruction of the Republic of Venice.
Reign of Fath 'Alī Shāh Qājār of Irān begins.
- Death of Āsaf-ud-Daula of Oudh.
Ranjit Singh poisons his mother, on account of her misconduct.

Kashmīr

Kashmir shawls become fashionable in Paris, France.

‘Allāmah Tafazzul Husain Kashmīrī, Prime Minister of Oudh, dies.
Mrs. Bhawānī Dās Kāchrū, Kashmiri poetess, comes to note.

India excluding Kashmīr

Marquis Wellesley, governor-general of India.
Alarm of the Afghan invasion under Zāmān Shāh.
Tipū's mission to Mauritius.

Conquest of Mysore. Death of Tipū. Re-establishment of the Hindu Dynasty in Mysore.
Ranjit Singh becomes master of Lāhore by receiving the title of Rājā from Zāmān Shāh.
Death of Nāzā Farnavis.

Rise of Jaswant Rāo Holkar, Amir Khān and of Ranjit Singh.
Fort William College founded by the Marquess Wellesley at Calcutta for the training of British civil servants in the languages, law, history and customs of India.
Mūmin Khān *Mūmin*, poet, born

The World excluding India

Battle of the Nile between England and France.

Rebellion in Ireland.
Kant's *Anthropology* suggested the possibility of the animal origin of man.

Monitorial System established.
Samuel Butler becomes Headmaster of Shrewsbury.

Bonaparte becomes First Consul.
Cigars take the place of snuff.
Napoleonic wars disseminate them throughout Europe.

Proposed invasion of India by the Emperors Paul and Napoleon.
Malcolm's Embassy to Iran.
Lord Macaulay born.
Public Examination Statute at Oxford.

The oldest public structure in Washington, executive mansion of the Presidency of the U.S.A., the White House, standing in a

Date

1798

1799

Quarrel between Shi'as and Sunnis
in Srīnagar.

The state of the Nawwābs of
Karnātik was annexed to British
India for their sympathy for
Tipū Sultān.
Rise of the Bārakzais in
Afghānistān.
Mir Amman Dihlavi writes the
Bāgh-u-Bahār.

Union of Great Britain with
Ireland.
George Bradshaw, English printer
and publisher of Maps and Time
Tables, born.
India Office Library, which contains
some 2,50,000 printed books
and thousands of manuscripts
principally relating to the East,
founded by the East India
Company.

Ranjit Singh acquires Amritsar.
Kharak Singh born to Ranjit
Singh.

Treaty of Bassien.
The *Daryā-i-Latāfat* (Ocean of Elo-
quence), first Urdu Grammar,
written by Inshā'ullāh Khān
Inshā' and Mirzā Muhammad
Hasan *Qatāl*.

Mir Babar 'Ali *Anīs*, poet, born at
Faizābād, United Provinces.
Shari'atullāh of Farīdpur, Bengāl,
the founder of the Farāizi
movement of Eastern Bengāl,
performs the Hajj. The Farāizi
Movement was partly religious
and partly agrarian.

Peace of Amiens (with England,
Spain and Holland) signed by
the French.
Victor Hugo, French writer, born.

1801

1802

Date	The World excluding India	India excluding Kashmīr	Kashmīr
1803	France declares war against England.	The translation of the Qur'ān by Shāh 'Abdul Qādir finished.	Earthquake.
1804	Emerson born.	Mirzā Salāmat Ali <i>Dabīr</i> , poet, born at Delhi. The <i>Dastūr-ul-Fasāhat</i> (Urdu grammar) by Ahmad 'Ali <i>Yaktā</i> (1218 A.H.) War with Holkar.	
	France made an Empire; Napoleon proclaimed emperor and crowned by the Pope.		
	Francis II assumes the title of Francis I, Emperor of Austria.		
	Hawthorne born, Benjamin Disraeli, the future Earl of Beaconsfield, born.		
	Birth of Ludwig Feuerbach, a German philosopher, the author of <i>Essence of Christianity</i> —proving that the domination of religion over man had come to an end.		
	Nudael Glinka, founder of the Russian National School of Music, born on June 1st. He died on		

- 1805 Nelson's victory and death at Trafalgar.
- Failure of Lord Lake at Bharatpur. Cornwallis dies.
- Qāzī Sanāullāh Pānīpatī, the *Khalīfa* of Mirzā Mazhar Jān-i-Jān and the *Pēr* of Sir Sayyid Ahmad's father, died at Sarhind.
- 1806 Napoleon overhauls the educational system of France.
- Prussia overthrown at Jena.
- Francis of Austria drops the title of the Holy Roman Emperor.
- John Stuart Mill born in London.
- 1807 Scheme of Indian invasion by Emperors Alexander and Napoleon.
- Longfellow, poet, born.
- Louis Agassiz, the father of Natural Science in America, born.
- 1808 Commencement of the Peninsular War.
- Goethe's *Faust*, Part I.
- Poet Mirzā Habibullāh Qāzīmī born at Shirāz.
- Akbar II is titular king of Delhi. The Vellore Mutiny.
- Hājī Muhammad Muhsin of Hugli, Bengāl, draws up the will by which he dedicates his entire property to charity creating the Muhsin Fund.
- Lord Minto, governor-general.
- Ranjit Singh begins building the fortress of Govindgarh at Amritsar, apparently for the protection of pilgrims, but really for military purposes.
- British Missions to Kābul, the Punjab, and Sind.
- 'Atā Muhammad Khān, Sūbadār of Kashmir.
- Death of Mir 'Abdullāh Baihaqī, a Kashmirī poet.
- Death of Muftī Muhammad Sadr-ud Dīn *Wafā*, the author of the *Masnawī*, *Tuhfat-ul-Ushshāq*, Persian MS.
- Bārāmūla bridge over the Jhelum river built by 'Atā Muhammad Khān.

Date

1809

Tennyson born.

Abraham Lincoln born.

Charles Darwin born.

Edgar Allan Poe born.

Gogol, the Russian writer, born.

Mendelssohn, the musician, born.

W. E. Gladstone born.

Dalton's atomic theory.

Divorce of the Emperor and Empress Josephine decreed by the French Senate.

Edward Fitzgerald, translator of the *Rubāyāt* or *Quatrains* of 'Umar *Khayyām*, was born as Edward Purcell, but his father who had

married a Miss Fitzgerald, assumed in 1818 the name of his wife's family.

Independence established by Chili. Berlin University founded.

Cavour born.

1810

Mir Taqī Mīr, poet, dies.

Nidhān Singh Atha disgusted with Ranjit Singh quits the Punjab and enters the service of 'Atā Muhammad Khān.

1811

Rise of the Pindāris.

Mir 'Abdullāh Baihaqī, a great scholar and poet, dies in 1226 A.H.

Govindgarh fortress at Amritsar put into the best state of defence by Ranjit Singh.

Treaty of Amritsar between the British and Ranjit Singh.

"Amritsar is a larger city than Lahore. The wealth of the whole Punjab seems collected in it and the great merchants have made it their abode."—Hügel's *Travels*, page 391.

Shāh Shujā' expelled from Afghānistān. He enters India.

The *Prem Sāgar* of Lallūjī Lāl appears, having been written in 1803.

Vissarion Belinsky, Russian revolutionary democrat, educationist, philosopher, and founder of the Russian School of Literary Criticism, born in Swaborg, Finland, on June 13th.

War between England and America commenced.

Napoleon's retreat from Moscow. Charles Dickens born.

Birth of Alfred Krupp, the founder of the Krupp's Works at Essen, North West Germany.

Commencement of the German War of Independence.

The Order of Iron Cross instituted.

Hājī Muhammad Muhsin of Hugli dies.

'Atā Muhammad Khān fortifies the Pīr Pāntsal route against Sikh invasion.

Ranjit Singh obtains the Kuh-i-Nūr diamond from Shāh Shujā'. East India Company loses trade monopoly.

Muhammad 'Azīm Khān, governor of Kashmir. Famine.

The Pīr Pagāro or Pagwāro *gaddi* was established in Sind. The seventh successor, Sayyid Sibghatullāh, was hanged on 20th March, 1943.

The Gurkha War.

Ranjit Singh's attempt to get Kashmir fails.

Stephenson's Locomotive. Charles Reade, writer, born. The Great Ukrainian Poet, Taras Shevchenko, born in March.

Shāh 'Abdul Qādir of Delhi, born in 1167 A. H. = 1753 A.C., died at the age of 63 in 1230 A.H.

1814

1813

1812

Gangā Prashād's *Samsār māyā Mohājāl Sukh-Dokh-Charita*, a work in Kashmīrī poetry.

Vaikrama Singh, the King of Ceylon, was deposed by the British, and Ceylon became a dependency of the British Crown.

1815 Napoleon abolishes Slave Trade.
Napoleon defeated at Waterloo.
Napoleon arrives at St. Helena to remain for life.

The Congress of Vienna.

Bismarck born.

Davy invents the Safety Lamp for coal miners.

1816 Hegel finishes his *Logic*.
The Stethoscope invented.
Independence established by Buenos Ayres and other Provinces in South America.

Hindu College of Calcutta established by David Hare (a watchmaker of Calcutta) and Rām Mohan Roy. This same college is now the Presidency College of Calcutta.

1817 Introduction of the Modern Printing Press into Iran.
Hegel's *Encyclopaedia of the Philosophical Sciences*.
Karl Marx, the author of *Capital*, born in Trier (Trèves), Germany, on May 5.

Sayyid Inshā'ullāh Khān *Inshā'* dies.
Sir Sayyid Ahmad Khān born at Delhi.
For diffusion of useful elementary knowledge, the Calcutta School Book Society was founded.

Brevet Major Sylvanus Thayer took over the superintendentcy

at West Point (situated some 50 miles up the Hudson River from New York City, U. S. A.) and "developed it from a secondary school to an excellent technical college."

Muhammad 'Alī Pāshā of Egypt, under orders from the Sultān of Turkey, recovers the Holy Cities of Mecca and Medīna from the Wahhābīs, and destroys Darāya, the old capital of Najd, before Ar Riyāz, which is ten miles from the ruins of the old town.

Ivan Turgeniev, the Russian writer, born.

The first Bengālī newspaper entitled the *Samāchār Darpana* appeared in Serāmpore under the editorship of John Clark Marshman. Ajmer is handed over to the British by Sindhia of Gwālīar.

Mill's *History of British India*.

Jog Nārāin Ghossāl founds an English school in Benāres.

First cotton mills in India.

The city of Ahmadābād is ceded to the British Government.

A body of officers and citizens start performing the functions of the Municipality at Ahmadābād, which is finally inaugurated in 1834.

The Last Marāṭha war—Bāji Rāo II deposed.

The *Calcutta Journal* founded by Mr. Buckingham.

Death of Warren Hastings in England.

India excluding Kashmīr

The Diocese of Calcutta inaugurated.
Swāmiji Mahārāj, founder of the
Rādhāswāmī Sat-sang and
Dayāl Bāgh, born at Āgra, United
Provinces.

Ajmer handed over to the British
by Mahārāja Sindhia of Gwālīar.
Ranjit Singh takes Multān.
Capitulation of Asirgarh.

Deposition of Rāo of Kutch.

British expedition to the Persian
Gulf.

Mountstuart Elphinstone, governor
of Bombay.

Bahāism in India.

A terrible earthquake separated
the Run of Kutch from the
peninsula of India and a large
portion of dry land was filled
with water.

A British battalion, while fighting
the Marāthas, accidentally dis-
covers the caves of Ajanta in the
Hvdarābād State of the Deccan.

The World excluding India

1819 Fath 'Alī Shāh Qājār continues
his rule over Irān till he dies
in 1834.

The First Factory Act passed in
England through the efforts of
Robert Owen.

Queen Victoria born.

Ruskin born.

Manchester Massacre and Dis-
orders in England.

George III of England dies next
year (*i.e.* 1820).

University of St. Petersburg
founded by Alexander I of
Russia.

Steamship crosses the Atlantic.

Kashmīr taken by Ranjīt Singh
and annexed to the Punjāb.

Diwān Motī Rām, first Sikh
governor of Kashmīr.
Cholera.

INDEX

Volume I

CHAPTERS I—VII

[Pages 1 to 341]

[Prepared by Mr. V. R. SASHITAL, M.A. (Bom.), and revised by the Author.]

- Abbé Huc, on the death of Dr. William Moorcroft, 208 *f.n.*
Abdāl Baṭ, Commander of Sayyid Mubārak Khān Baihaqī, 228.
Abdāl Chak, 'Alī Shāh Chak's brother, killed by Sayyid Mubārak Khān Baihaqī, 227.
Abdālī, Ahmad Shāh, see Ahmad Shāh Durrānī.
'Abdullāh, Shaikh Muhammad, a leader of the day, his ancestor accepted Islam at the hands of Mīr 'Abdur Rashīd Baihaqī, 116. See also index to Vol. II.
'Abdullāh Khān Halokozaī, his ambitious designs, 320; quarrel with Diwān Har Dās, 321; recall, 321; escape to Kashmīr, 321; defeated by Sher Muhammad and flight, 322; estimate of his régime, 3
'Abdullāh Khān Īshak Aqāsī, Afghān Governor, 309; defeated by Siyān Mal, 310.
'Abdullāh Khān of Kāshghar, passes through Kashmīr, 278; mentioned in Moore's *Lalla Rookh*, 278-279.
'Abdullāh Samarqandī, an adherent of Mīrzā Haidar Dūghlāt, killed in the Shī'ite strife, 207.
'Abdun Nabī Muhtavī Khān or Mahbūb Khān, Mullā, see Muhtavī Khān
'Abdur Rahmān *Jāmī*, Mullā, his *Yūsuf-u-Zulaikhā* translated into Sanskrit by Pandit Śrīvara, 167, 191.
'Abdur Rahmān, Sayyid, Bulbul Shāh or Bilāl Shāh, see Bulbul Shāh
'Abdur Rahīm Safāpurī, Shāh, see Shāh 'Abdur Rahīm.
'Abdur Rashīd Khān, ruler of Kāshghar, 203.
'Abdus Samad Ahrārī, Governor of Kashmīr under the Mughuls, 291.
Abhimanyu I, Buddhism receives a check in his reign, 43.
Abhimanyu II, infant son of Kshemagupta, 58; regency under Queen Diddā, 58; sets fire to his capital, 105.
Abhinavagupta, Śaiva philosopher, 59; life and writings, 59-60, 70.
Abode of Snow, The, description of Mānasbal 4, *f.n.* 6.
Abu'l Faiz Faizī, see Faizī.

- Abu'l Fazl, praises of Kashmīr 1, his *Akbar-nāma* quoted, 1, *f.n.* 2, description of Kashmīr in the *Ā'in-i-Akbarī*, 5; area of Kamrāj and Marāj, 8; reference to the legends of Nilanāga, 10, *f.n.* 2; on the road of Kashmīr, 17, *f.n.* 2; on the death and burial of Shāh Hamadār 88; records his meeting with Wāhid Sūfi, 96-97; adds music to Mirzā Haidar's accomplishments, 201; on Mirzā Haidar's administration of Kashmīr, 203.
- Abu'l Hasan 'Alī Farrukhī, poet, gives expression to Mahmūd's disappointment at not entering Kashmīr, 59.
- Abu'l Hasan Bānde, Khwāja, Afghān Governor Sukh Jīwan's advise 309.
- Abu'l Hasan Turbatī, Khwāja, father of Nawwāb Zafar Khān *Ahsa*, Governor of Kashmīr under Shāh Jahān, 260, 271.
- Abū'l Ma'ālī, Sayyid, Baihaqī, see Baihaqī.
- Abu'l Ma'ālī, Shāh, quarrels with Bairam, 242.
- Abu'l Mughīth al-Husain Mansūr al-Hallāj, Muslim mystic, his saying quoted for similarity of Kashmīr Āivism with Islam, 72.
- Abu'l Qāsim Khān Sāfī, a Mughul *nā'ib*, 309.
- Abū Sa'īd Mirzā, King of Kāshghar, deposes Mirzā Haidar Dughlāt from the invasion of Kashmīr, 197.
- Aborigines, as first settlers in the Kashmīr Valley, 15.
- Achabal, gushing spring of, 4; village, 4; *f.n.* 2.
- Achala, son of Rāwanchandra, commander under Sultān Shihāb-ud-Dīn 137; invasion of Kashmīr, 128; repulsed by Shāh Mir, 129.
- Agoka, rules over Kashmīr, 37-39; extent of his dominion, 37; religious toleration, 37; Kalhana's description of, 38; rules Kashmīr through deputy, 38; builds original town of Srinagar, 38; spread of Buddhism 38.
- Ādam Khān, son of Sultān Zain-ul-'Ābidīn or Bad Shāh by his second wife, 178; disliked by his father, 179; military exploits, 179-80; maladministration of Kamrāj, 180; stands by his father against H Khān, 180; designs on his father's life, 183; attempts to secure the throne fail, 183; flight to Hindustān, 183; conquest of Ladākh, 179-80; raises the standard of revolt against his father, 180; defeat and flight 180-1; invited by nobles, 181; intrigues for throne, 181; reduces the fort at Sopūr in Kamrāj, 180.
- Administration, pre-Islamic under Jalauka, 39; main state officials, 4 correspond to Tirthas, 40 *f.n.*; under Muktapīda, 53; under Sult Shams-ud-Dīn I, 133; under Sultān 'Alā'-ud-Dīn, 135; under Sult Shihāb-ud-Dīn, 139; Islamic, under Sultān Sikandar, 144-147; under Zain-ul-'Ābidīn, 174-75; under Sultān Hasan Shāh, 185, 186, 187; under Akbar, 247-48, 250-51; under Jahāngīr, 263; under Aurangzāmīr, 275-76.
- Affarwat, hill, 4; above Gulmarg, 4 *f.n.* 8.
- Afghān, Jewish admixture in the blood of, 17; rule over Kashmīr, 297-300; Ahmad Shāh Durrānī, 297-99; Tīmūr Shāh, 300; Zamān Shāh, 300 Shujā'-ul-Mulk, 304-8; bad rule under the Governors, 308-23; clash with Sikhs, 329-338; end of—rule, 337-38.

Afghānistān, Kashmīr annexed to, at the time of Forster's visit, 14; conquered by Kadphises I, 41; comes under Hun rule during Tor māna's reign, 44; conquered by Shihāb-ud-Dīn, 138; condition c 138; becomes independent under Ahmad Shāh Durrānī, 138; struggle for the throne of—under the Durrānīs, 297-341; sovereignty over Kashmīr of, 297-338.

Āftāb-i-Pinhānī, name of a descendant of Shāh Hamadān buried at Kolā 116*d*.

Afzal Bukhārī, Maulānā Muhammad, see Muhammad Afzal of Bukhār

Afzal Husain, Miyān, draws attention to the statement about the death of Kud Māl Ded by swallowing a piece of diamond, 333 *f.n.*

Āghā Muhammad Khān, founder of the Kājār Dynasty of Irān, demands Balkh from Zamān Shāh, 301.

Agriculture, 22; areas reclaimed for cultivation under Muktāpīda, 5 conditions during the last years of Kārkoṭa dynasty, 55; Kashmīr water-logged valley drained under Avantivarman, 55; extensive drainage and irrigation works carried out, 55-56; irrigation under Zain-ul-'Ābidīn, 175; reforms of Zain-ul-'Ābidīn, 175.

Ahkām-i-'Ālamgiri, *The*, compiled by Mir 'Ināyatullāh Khān, Governor of Kashmīr, 290.

Ahmad Aswad, Malik, commander of forces, appointed prime minister by Sultān Hasan Shāh, 185; increasing jealousy between Sayyid Hasan Baihaqī and—, 186; tragic end, 186-7.

Ahmad Shāh Durrānī, annexes Kashmīr at the time of Forster's visit, 14; invited by nobles to annex Kashmīr, 293; Kashmīr passes on to the Afghāns under—, 294; early career of, 298; king of Afghānistān, 299; invasion of India, 299; death, 299; metes out punishment to Sukh Jiwan Mal, 311; offers governorship of Kashmīr to Mughl Begam, 312; reassertion of sovereignty over Kashmīr by, 313.

Ahmad Shāh Walī, of the Deccan, contemporary of Sultān Zain-ul-'Ābidīn, 171.

Ahrārī, 'Abdus Samad Khān, who defeated Banda Bairāgī, deputed to Kashmīr to punish Mullā Sharaf-ud-Dīn, 291, 292. See also 'Abdus Samad.

Ahsan, Zafar Khān, Governor of Kashmīr under the Mughuls, 3. Also see under Zafar Khān.

Ahsanullāh Khān Ahsan, see Ahsan above.

Ahwat, *The*, Arabic work containing the tenets of the Nūr Bakhsh sect, 109; Sir Wolsely Haig's views on the doctrines in the—, 109 *f.n.* 5.

Aiba Chak, referred to by Jahāngīr in his Kishtwār campaign, 264.

A'in-i-Akbarī, *The*, on the Sarkār of Swāt, 87 *f.n.* 1; on Pakhlī, 87 *f.n.* 1; 238; on where Shāh Hamadān died, 88; on the erroneous inclusion of Kābul and Qandahār in Kashmīr in the reign of Akbar, 251.

Akbar, calls Kashmīr *Bāgh-i-Khāss*, 8; visit of Jerome Xavier to Kashmīr under—, 14; orders revision of the *Bahr-ul-Asmār*, 65; compares with Zain-ul-'Ābidīn, 175-79; extent of empire, 175; religious tolerance, 176; defects and idiosyncracies, 176-77; family lives, 177-8; general habits, 179; sends embassy to Husain Shāh Chak, 223; Hājī Gar

- deputation to—, 223; Mirzā Muqīm executed for bigotry by, 223; Husain Shāh Chak insulted by, 223; his ambassadors at the court of 'Alī Shāh Chak, 226; his suzerainty acknowledged by 'Alī Shāh Chak, 226; Yūsuf Shāh Chak seeks help from, 229; Kashmir campaign, 231-33; refuses to ratify the treaty between Yūsuf Shāh and Rājā Bhagavān Dās, 233; invades Kashmir to assist Sunnīs, 234; interference in Kashmir, 241; dispatches army to put down rebellion, 242-43; treatment of Yūsuf Shāh criticized, 244; administration of Kashmir, 247-48, 250-51; rebellion crushed, 247-48; builds Nāgar-nagar, 248; empire route constructed, 251. See also index to Vol. II.
- Akbar-nāma*, *The*, on Humāyūn's intention to invade Kashmir, 209; on Mirzā Haidar's regency in Kashmir, 202.
- Akhāṛas*, wrestling pits, 27.
- Akhnūr, Sukh Jīwan Mal, conquers, 310; situation on the Chināb of, 310, *f.n.* 4.
- Akhyār-ud-Dīn, tomb in Kishtwār, 115; life and work, 116.
- 'Ālamgīr, Aurangzīb, see Aurangzīb.
- 'Ālamgīr II, father of Zuhra Begam, 299; confers the title of Rājā on Sukh Jīwan Mal, 311.
- 'Alā'-ud-Dīn Khān 'Alāī, Nawwāb Mirzā of Lohārū, on Munshī Mohar Lāl, 340.
- 'Alā'-ud-Dīn Simnānī, Sayyid, teaches Sūfī mysticism to Shāh Hamadān 85.
- 'Alā'-ud-Dīn, Sultān, quarrels with and defeats Sultān Jamshīd, 134; accession, 134; administration, 135; reforms, 135; public works, 135; builds 'Alā'-ud-dīnpūr, 135; death and burial at 'Alā'-ud-dīnpūr 135.
- Al-Bīrūnī, accompanies Mahmūd's expedition against Kashmir, 16; collects information on Kashmir, 17; views on defence measures in Kashmir quoted, 17.
- Aldous Huxley, see Huxley.
- Alexander the Great, no reference to Kashmir in the accounts of his expedition, 13.
- 'Alībād Sarāī, 44 and *f.n.* 3.
- 'Alī Beg, Mirzā Kāmran's general, penetrates within sight of Srīnagar 196.
- Al-Idrīsī, Muslim geographer, 18.
- 'Alī Beg, Mughul noble, officer of the Mughul army aiding Abdāl Māgre 195; raised by Nāzuk Shāh as Chief Minister, 195.
- 'Alī Bukhārī, Mīr, Qāzī, see Mīr 'Alī Bukhārī.
- 'Alī Ḍār, minister of Ya'qūb Shāh Chak, 233.
- 'Alī Hamadānī, Mīr Sayyid, known as Shāh Hamadān, 84; Sir Muhammad Iqbal's invocation to, 84; date of birth, 85; parentage, 85; boyhood and education, 85; his spiritual guides, 85; travels, 86; leaves for Kashmir owing to the rise of Timūr, 86, 116c; peace mission on the battle-field of Ohind, 86; pilgrimage to Mecca, 86; ill-health and death 87; various accounts of his burial, 88; his mausoleum at Khatlān, no

called Kolāb, Appendix to Chapter III, pp. 116 *a, b, c, d*; belonged to the Kubrawī order of Sūfis, 89; missionary activities, 89; prominent co-workers, 89; trial of supernatural powers, 89; Sultān Qutb-ud-Dīn acknowledges greatness of, 89-90; literary works—*The Zakhīrat-ul-Mulūk*, 89; other works, 90-91; his poetry—*ghazals*, religious and mystical poems, 91; summing up of his life by Sir M. Iqbāl, 91; further notices of his life and work, 92; his *Khānqāh* rebuilt during Sultān Hasan Shāh's reign, 186; his gift of a cap to Sultān Qutb-ud-Dīn, 193 and 194; *f.n.* 1; his *Avrād-i-Sharīf*, 116c.

'Alī Koka, appointed prime minister by Husain Shāh Chak, 222.

'Alī Malik Kashmīrī, noted by Jahāngīr in his dispatch on the conquest of Kishtwār, 264.

'Alī Mardān Khān, governor of Kashmīr under the Mughuls, 272.

'Alī Shāh Chak, intrigues for succession, 224; Husain Shāh abdicates in his favour, 224; ascends throne as 'Alī Shāh, 225; just and wise rule, 225; tolerance to Sunnīs, 225; Irānian impostor found out, 225; puts an end to feuds among nobles, 225; rise of the Baihaqīs, 225-226; ministry and wise administration of Sayyid Muhammad Mubārak Baihaqī, prime minister at the court of, 226; marriage alliance, 226; last Shāh Mīrī's invasion repulsed, 226; famine, 226; accidental death, 227.

'Alī Shāh, Sultān, announced successor by Sultān Sikandar at his death bed, 147.; proceeds to Mecca, 155; entrusts kingdom to Shāhī Khān 155; persuaded to return by the Jammu ruler, 155; advance against and defeat of Shāhī Khān, 155; accession, 155; fratricidal contest 155-56; defeat and death, 156; loss of Little Tibet, 156-57.

Al-Kāmil al-Mubarrad, reference from, 263.

'Allāfi or 'Allānī, Muhammad, see Muhammad 'Allāfi.

Allāhābād, Sir Tej Bahādūr Sapru's family moves from Delhi to, 173; Nehrū family of, 289.

'Allānī, see Muhammad 'Allāfi.

Alluvial deposits in the Kashmīr basin, 9; geologist's evidence about, 11; Almās, Shams-ud-Dīn, one of the divines who tried Yūsuf Māndav, 22; executed by Fath Khān, 223.

Al-Mas'ūdī, Muslim geographer, 18.

Alpine, Kashmīr mountain surroundings similar to, 2.

Alwar State, area compared to that of Kashmīr, 8.

Ameer Ali, Syed, see Syed Ameer Ali.

American visitor and the climate of Kashmīr, 7.

Amīra Kadal, the city vendor around, 21; bridge built by Amīr Muhammad Khān, Afghān Governor, 314.

Amīr-i-Dar, Naurūz appointed to the office of, 185.

Amīr-i-Kabīr's Letters, 90; see 'Alī Hamadānī.

Amīr Muhammad, Mahmūd of Ghazna's son, 59.

Amīr Muhammad Khān Jawān Sher, Afghān ruler, see Jawān Sher.

Amīr-ul-Muminīn, title of Mahmūd of Ghazna, adapted to Hamm by Kalhaṇa, 59.

- Amīr-ul-Umarā,* Hasan Khān appointed by Sultān Haidar Shāh, 1; Amritsar, Zain-ul-'Ābidīn's supposed halt at, 170.
- Anandavardhana, at the court of Jayāpīḍa and Avantivarman, 56; t author of the *Dhvanyāloka*, 56.
- Ananta, puts down rebellion by Dāmaras, 59; military expedition, 5 his vigorous Queen, 59; abdication, 59.
- Anantnāg (Islāmābād), district of Jammu and Kashmīr, also a *tah.* of the same district, 7.
- Andarkōṭ, fort of, 130; Koṭā Rānī removes the court to, 130; histo. and description of, 130 *f.n.* 1; invested by Shāh Mīr, 131; tomb Sultān Shams-ud-Dīn I at, 133; Mīrzā Haidar's wife and sist. resided at, 207.
- Andijān, former capital of Farghāna, Mīrzā Haidar leaves Bābur to go t 201.
- Animals of Kashmīr like the dog, the bear, the wolf, etc., 21.
- Anspach, identifies Janḍiāla with Ḡākala, 44.
- 'Āqil Khān, his couplet on Kashmīr quoted, 274.
- Aq-Quyunlīs, of Āzarbāijān, contemporaries of Sultān Zain-ul-'Ābidīn 172.
- Arabic, preserved in Bukhārā, 18.
- Arabs, Bambas claim descent from, 18; invasion of the Indus Valley b at times close to Kashmīr, 18; inhabitants of the U.S.S.R., 18-19 advance from Sind, 52; Muhammad-bin-Qāsim in Sind, 75; ; Multān, 76; advances towards Kashmīr, 76; Muhammad 'Allāfi, a Arab mercenary dismissed by Dāhir, 76; Lalitāditya appeals to th Chinese Emperor against, 52, 77; victory over the Chinese, 77.
- Architecture and sculpture, in stone, introduced by Aṣoka, 38; (Vishṇu temple at Tāpar, 51 *note*; of Mārtanḍa temple typicall Kashmīrian, influence of Gandhāra, 53; ruins at Avantipūr, 56 golden period in the development of Brāhmanical style under Lalitāditya and Avantivarman, 56; under Sultān Sikandar, 146-47 under Sultān Zain-ul-'Ābidīn, 158-161; buildings and towns, 158 palaces and mosques, 158-161.
- Arhōm, Stone Age relics found at, 15.
- Arnold, Sir Thomas, his *Caliphate* quoted regarding the Sultanate, 135 his *Preaching of Islam* quoted in connexion with the spread of Islar in Kashmīr, 81; 115.
- Arts and Crafts, progress of—under Sultān Zain-ul-'Ābidīn, 161-62 Also see Chapter IX, Volume II.
- Arūr Singh, Sardār, throws away idols from the Golden Temple, Amritsar 153.
- Ārya Samājīs, discard idolatry, 153.
- Āryans, invasion of India, 15; large element in the people of Kashmīr 19; Nāga inhabitants conquered by, 50 *note*; "Āryans," Germans forbidden to have dealings with Jews, 150.
- Āsaf Khān, brother of Nār Jahān, stays next to her in Kashmīr, 260
- Ashraf-ul-Wuzarā,* title first of Hājī Jamāl Khān, and later of Shāh Wal Khān Bāmīzai, 299.

- Asl*, Mīrzā Haidar Dughlāt styles the first part of the *Ta'rikh-i-Rashīdī* as the—, 203.
- Assessment, under Rāmādeva and his successors, 37; under Shihāb-ud-Dīn, 139; under Zain-ul-'Ābidīn, 170-175.
- 'Atā Muhammad Khān, Afghān governor, strikes coins in the name of Shaikh Nūr-ud-Dīn, 101; acting governor, 321; Nā'ib under Hāfiz Sher Muhammad Khān, 322; benevolent rule, 322-23; declares independence and defeats Shujā'-ul-Mulk's army, 323.
- Atharva Veda*, *The*, Carkoṭa, poisonous snake mentioned in, 49 note on Kārkoṭa, Yōdhabhaṭṭa studies, 167; Shankar Pāndurang Pandit relies on Kashmīrī manuscript of Yōdhabhaṭṭa for his edition of, 167.
- Aujā*, poet, 273.
- Aurangzīb 'Ālamgīr, ascends throne of Delhī, 14; allowance to Bernier granted, 14; bigotry compared to Sikandar's, 103; letter to rebel son compared to the couplet recited by Zain-ul-'Ābidīn to Ādam Khān, 183; visits Kashmīr, 273; unhappy experiences, 273-74; restored to health, 274; administration, 275-76; Qalmūq invasion of Tibet in his time, 277; death, 285-86; *Lalla Rookh* fastened on—as his daughter, 280.
- Avantipura, former name for Pulwāma, 7; commemorating the name of Avantivarman, 56; ruins at, 56; location and temple ruins at 56, *f.n.* 2; Sultān Jamshīd defeated at, 134.
- Avanti Swāmin, temple ruin at Vāntipōr, dedicated to Vishṇu, 56.
- Avantivarman, condition of Kashmīr at the accession of, 55; internal consolidation and development of the country under, 55-56; as a builder, 55-56; revival of Samskrit under, 56-57.
- Āzād Bilgrāmī, Mir Ghulām 'Alī, his book, *Khizāna-i-Āmirah*, quoted about Sukh Jiwan Mal, Governor of Kashmīr under the Afghāns 311-12.
- Āzād Khān, governor of Kashmīr at the time of Forster's visit, 14 succeeds his father Hājī Karīmdād Khān, 317, strong rule, 317 attempts at independence, 317-18; famine, 318; defeat and death 318.
- Āzādpur, on the Delhi-Pānīpat Road, Munshī Mohan Lāl builds the Lā Bāgh at, 340.
- A'zam, Didamari Kaul *Mustaghni*, Khwāja Muhammad, historian and poet, his chronogram on Bulbul Shāh, 83; on the ruins of Rifichana' mosque, 126; on Shāh Mir's dates, 132; quotes couplets of Husai Shāh Chak, 224. For his life, see pages 373-4, Chapter VII. Volume II; addition of *Kaul* by Rieu mystifying, see Bibliography p. xliii.
- Āzarbāijān, Zain-ul-'Ābidīn sends ambassador to, 171, description of 171, *f.n.* 1; contemporaries of Zain-ul-'Ābidīn among Qara-Quyunlī the Turkomān clan, 172; among Aq-Quyunlīs of, 172.
- 'Azīm Khān, Sardār Muhammad, governor of Kashmīr under the Afghān 328, 329; his crushing defeat of Ranjīt Singh in 1814, 329-330; was sent for by his elder brother Vazīr Fath Khān on being blinded 333; handed over charge of governorship to his younger brother Jabbār Khān, 333, 334.
- 'Az Khān's misstatement to Ranjīt Singh, 331, 336.

Bābās or Rīshīs, darvishes or hermits of Kashmīr, 96.

Bābur, Mughul emperor sends his army to invade Kashmīr, 195
Mīrzā Haidar Dūghlāt related to, 200 ; Mīrzā Haidar treated with
consideration by, 201 ; on Mīrzā Haidar's accomplishments, 201 ; his
Memoirs compared to Mīrzā Haidar's *Ta'rīkh-i-Rashīdī*, 203-4.

Bāchh Baṭ, priestly class of Brāhmans come into being during the reign
of Sultān Zain-ul-'Ābidīn, 173.

Bactria, Greek Kingdom overrun by Yueh-chi clan, 41.

Badakhshān, Bāmbas stated to have migrated to, 18 ; subdued by
Shihāb-ud-Dīn, 138 ; Mīrzā Haidar marches by, 202.

Badāonī, or Bādayūnī, Mullā 'Abdul Qādir, account of Akbar's appreciation
of Kashmīr in *The Muntakhab-ut-Tawārīkh*, 8 ; revises and
completes Persian translation of the *Rājatarangīnī* under Akbar's
orders, 65, 163 ; rewrites the Persian translation of *The History
Kashmīr* by Mullā Shāh Muhammad of Shāhābād, 163.

Baḍgām, *tāhsīl* of Barāmūlā district, 7.

Badī'-ud-Dīn or Gauhar Shāh or Lohur Shāh Chak, which last see
Baḍ Khū, a well, according to a report known after Zain-ul-'Ābidīn, 1'
Baḍ Shāh, see Zain-ul-'Ābidīn, as this is the popular name of this Sultān
Bādshāh, title adopted by the Chak Dynasty, 136, 218.

Bāgh-i-Khāss, Akbar's name for Kashmīr according to Badāonī, 8.

Bāgh-i-Sulaimān, Shāh Hamadān's name for the Valley of Kashmīr, 1.

Bāgh-i-Zaina-gīr, Sayyid Husain Qummī Razavī stays at, 165.

Baghwāndās, Rājā, Akbar dispatches to Kashmīr, 231, 233.

Bahādur Khān Kakar, son of Bira Khān, 316.

Bahādur Singh, Rājā of Kishtwār, twice defeated by Husain Shāh Chak
226.

Bahā-ud-Dīn Ganj Bakhsh, Shaikh, prominent saint at the time
Zain-ul-'Ābidīn, 166 ; Baihaqī Begam buried in the *ziyārat* of, 1'

Bahlūl Lodī, Sultān, receives embassy of Zain-ul-'Ābidīn, 171.

Bahrām-Gallah, really Bahrām Qullah, note on, 295 *f.n.* 2.

Bahrām Khān, youngest son of Zain-ul-'Ābidīn by his second wife, 17
appointed minister by Sultān Haidar Shāh, 184 ; left in complete
charge of administration, 184 ; seeks safety in exile, 185 ; bids for
the throne, 186 ; flight and death, 186.

Bahr-ul-Asmār, *The*, or *The Sea of Tales*, translation of a portion of
Rājatarangīnī into Persian, 163 ; revised and completed by Badāonī
65, 163.

Baihaqī Begam, wife of Baḍ Shāh, 178 ; sells ornament to erect tomb
Shaikh Bahā-ud-Dīn Ganj Bakhsh, 166.

Baihaqīs, ancestry of, and migration into, Kashmīr, 225.

Baihaqī, Sayyid Abu'l Ma'ālī, second son of Sayyid Mubārak Khan
Baihaqī, heads rebellion against Mughuls, 242 ; serves under Rājā
Singh, receives *mansab* from Jahāngīr, 242 ; the anonymous author
of the *Bahāristān-i-Shāhī* a dependant of—, 242.

- Baihaqī, Sayyid Hasan, marries Baihaqī Begam's daughter, 178; Hayāt Khātūn, Sultān Hasan Shāh's beloved queen, daughter of, 185; appointed minister by Sultān Hasan Shāh, 185; increased rivalry between Malik Ahmad and—, 186; sends expedition to Baltistān and Ladākh, 187; sets up Prince Muhammad Shāh contrary to Sultān Hasan Shāh's last instructions, 187-188; regency, 188.
- Baihaqī, Sayyid Ibrāhīm, seeks safety with Muhammad Shāh, 193; aids Kāji Chak to regain power, 199; captured by Daulat Chak, 209; released and made councillor by Daulat Chak, 210; aids Ghāzī Chak against the Mughul invader Abu'l Ma'ālī, 220.
- Baihaqī, Sayyid Mubārak, becomes prime minister, 225; wise administration, 225-226; resigns his post under Yūsuf Shāh Chak, 227; leads nobles and defeats Yūsuf Shāh Chak, 227; accession as ruler and short régime, 228; abdication, 228; marriage alliance with Yūsuf Shāh, 229.
- Baihaqī, Sayyid Muhammad, Kāndhāmī, 178; his daughter Baihaqī Begam married to Zain-ul-'Ābidīn, 178; employes Shams-ud-Dīn Chak, 189; clash with the Chaks, 190; death, 191; intrigue with the deposed kings Muhammad Shāh and Fath Shāh, 189; defeat of Kāji Chak and Shams Chak, 189-190; Muhammad Shāh regains throne with the help of—, 190; banishes Mir Shams-ud-Dīn 'Irāqī to counteract growing Chak power, 190; death on the battle-field of Khāmpūr, 190.
- Baird, Dr. Irvine, and Dr. J. C. Batt, expedition to Himālayan region of 17-18.
- Bāj and *Tamgha* taxes, road dues or duties, remitted by Sultān Sikandar 145.
- Bālāditya, of Magadha, leader of confederacy against Mihirakula, Bālāditya, last of the White Huns, 49.
- Balā Hisār, fort, of Kābul, 304; fort of Peshāwar, 305.
- Balkhī, Sayyid Muhammad 'Alī, see Muhammad 'Alī Balkhī.
- Baltistān, or Little Tibet, invaded by Mirzā Haidar Dughlāt, 201 geographical description of, 219.
- Bambas, come to Kashmīr with Dulcha, 18; classed as Rājputs, 1 *f. n. 2.*
- Bāmī, third son of Popal, 298.
- Bāmizais, descended from Bāmī, 298; Afghān *vizārat* vested in, 298.
- Bām-ud-Dīn, Bābā, disciple of Shaikh Nūr-ud-Dīn, 102, original Bhīma Sādhi (Çāhi), a Hindu, converted to Islam, 102.
- Bandipūr, 4 *f. n.*
- Bania, petty trader, 21.
- Banū Umayya, Bambas claim descent from, 18 and *f. n. 2.*
- Bāqī, Mullā, an adherent of Mirzā Haidar Dughlāt, killed in 1 Shī'ite strife, 207.
- Baqqāl, Khwāja Fath, see Fath Chak.
- Bārak, one of the four sons of Abdāl, 298.
- Bārakzais, descended from Bārak, 298, 301, 303.

Bārāmūla, a district of Jammu and Kashmir, and *tahsīl* of the district, 7; modern name for Vārāhāmūla, 10; location, altit population, 10 *f.n.* 1; gorge, deepened to drain off the lake, Kishtwār valley resembles, 67; Hājī Khān arrives at, 180; 43, 145, 207. See also Vārāhāmūla.

Baso, Rājā, referred to in Jahāngīr's dispatch, 265.

Bastar State, in Central Provinces, ruled by a Nāga dynasty, 49.

Basu, Major D. B., on Pandit Mohan Lāl alias Āghā Hasan Jān, Baṭa, Kashmīrī form of Bhaṭṭa, a Brāhman or Kashmīrī Pandit, 7
See also Bhaṭṭa.

Batot referred to about the Kashmīrī-speaking area, 7.

Batt, Dr. Jill Cossley, expedition to the Himālayan region, 17-18.

Bazāz, Pandit, *see* Prēm Nāth Bazāz.

Begam Sāhiba, Jahān Rāi or Ārā Begam known as, 4 *f.n.* 2.

Begār, the system under which cultivators lived, 29.

Benāres, extent of Kadphises II's kingdom to, 41.

Bengāl, Nasīr-ud-Dīn Mahmūd Shāh of, a contemporary of Zair 'Ābidīn, 171.

Bernier, Dr. Francis, statement on Jahāngīr's view of Kashmir in *Travels*, 8 and *f.n.* 2; arrival at Delhi, secures monthly allowance from the State Charity Fund, 14; on the Kashmīrīs' resemblance to Jews, 16; on the people of Kashmir, 21; engaged in translating *Rājatarangīnī* into French, 164; 273.

Beveridge, Sir W.H., quoted in connexion with espionage in Kashmir,

Beveridge, H., translator of the *Akbar-nāma*, his estimate of Akbar, 1 on Akbar's cruelty, 177.

Bhagwān Dās, Rājā, overcomes Kashmir, 261.

Bhandārkar, Sir R.G., on the authorship of the Spandaśāstra school Kashmir Śaivism, 71; on the two systems of Śaivism in Kashmir, 72.

Bhaṭṭa Avatāra, author of the *Jaina Vilāsa*, a scholar of the time Zain-ul-'Ābidīn, 168.

Bhaṭṭa, Brāhman or Pandit, derivation of, from the Samskrit word *bhaṭṭa*, 70.

Bhavabhūti, poet of Vidarbha or Berār, 52.

Bhikshapa Bhaṭṭa, appointed chief minister by Koṭā Rānī, 128, 1; looks after Bola Ratan, Koṭā Rānī's child by Udyanadeva, 1; killed by Shāh Mir by stratagem, 131.

Bhera, Khushāb; in the Punjāb, referred to as the original place of Si Jiwan Mal's family, 311.

Bhimbar, political power of Kashmir during the rule of Durlabhavarādh extends to, 51, 263.

Bhopāl, area compared to that of the Kashmir Valley, 8.

Bhotāland, or Western Tibet, added by Zain-ul-'Ābidīn to his dominions, 170; prisoners from—liberated by Sultān Hasan Shāh, 185.

Bhūlbās pass, referred to by Jahāngīr, 232; see also other names of the pass, 231.

Bhūp Dei, sister of Kirat Singh, married to Farrukh Siyar, 115.

- Biblical type, Kashmīr peasant referred to as, 16.
- Bigotry, in Kashmīr under Sultān Sikandar examined, 103; before the time of Sikandar, during Hindu rulers' days, 104-106.
- Bilāl, see Bulbul Shāh.
- Bilhaṇa, parentage, education, and travel, 61; romance with the princess of Kalyāṇa in the Deccan, 61; his works, 61; appreciation of his poetry, 61.
- Bira Khān Kakar, father of Bahādur Khān, 316.
- Birbal Dar, Pandit, revenue secretary of 'Azīm Khān, 332, 333, 334.
- Birbal Kāchur, Pandit, historian, 55 *f.n.* 1; 132 *n*; date of Shāh Mīr's accession according to, 132.
- Birbal, Rāja, his invasion of Kashmīr, 232; Akbar's great affection for, 232-33; death, 232.
- Biru, west of Srīnagar, a village, Shaikh Hamza was deported to by Ghāzī Shāh Chak, 113; L'al Khān Khatak retires to the fort at, 313.
- Birūnī, Al, see under Al-Birūnī.
- Bodhisatva, Nāgārjuna, 42. See Nāgārjuna.
- Bōmbur, King, Lōlarē's lover in popular love-story, 36.
- Bosworth Field, Richard III's crown made over to Henry Earl of Richmond at, 212.
- Brahmā, Kaçyapa grandson of, 9; one of the Hindu Triad appearing in aid of Kaçyapa, 10.
- Brāhman, aged, thrown into a lake by demons, seeks audience of King Nīla Nāga and receives the *Nīlamata-Purāṇa*, 11.
- Brāhmans, rulers of Kashmīr, 35; kingdoms founded, 35 *f.n.*; killed by Jayāpīḍa to avenge his queen, 55, 105; contributions to literature 60-61; insulted and plundered by Rājadeva, 66, 106; cultural contribution summarized, 70-71; official class in charge of administration 77-8; persecuted under various Hindu rulers, 105-6; give undertaking to Zain-ul-'Ābidīn not to contravene their sacred books, 173 Kārkun and Bāchh Baṭ class of, 173; recall of—under Zain-ul-'Ābidīn 173. See also Brāhmanism.
- Brāhmanism, Açoka breaks through the fetters of, 38; revival under Gonanda III, 43; favoured by Mihirakula, 44; clash with Buddhism 69.
- Brahmo Samājis, discard idolatry, 153.
- Buddha, influence of the cult of, on the character of the Kashmīrī, 153; Zain-ul-'Ābidīn rescues the golden image of, 170.
- Buddhism, spread under Açoka, 38; under Jalauka, 38 *f.n.* 1, 39 Kanishka's faith in, 41; Third Council held in Kashmīr, 42; Nāgārjuna and the Mahāyāna system, 42-43; reaction against, and the burnir of the *vikāras* under Nara, 43; hated by Mihirakula, 44; development in Kashmīr, 51; clash with Brāhmanism, 69; conversion of Buddhist Dard tribes to Islam, 77; paves the way for mysticism, 94.
- Buddhists, number in the population of the Kashmīr Valley, 8; influence 38, and *f.n.* 1; opposed by Jalauka but finally friendly to, 39; hated by Mihirakula, 44. See also Buddhism above.

- Budhagira, edifice built by Sultān 'Alā'-ud-Dīn, 135; a *mahalla* of nagar, 135.
- Budil (Budhil), people of, in the Kashmīr army, 137; village and 180 *f.n.* 3.
- Bukhārā, district, Arabs continuous population in, 18.
- Bulbul Lānkar, place for converts to Islam, 83; built after the convert of Rīfchana and his nobles, 83, 125, 126.
- Bulbul Shāh, Sayyid 'Abdur Rahmān, converts Rīfchana, 81-83; v Kashmīr, 82; his original name, 82; his spiritual guide, 82; M Ahmad his lieutenant, 83; Rīfchana's followers converted 83; Bulbul Lānkar, a place of gathering of the followers of, 83 death, 83; mass conversions by, 94.
- Būliyāsa, old Bolyāsaka, now Bunyār, pass, 231.
- Burdawān, in Bengāl where Yūsuf Shāh Chak returned the attack Sher Afgan Khān, 233.
- Burji Mamlūk of Egypt, Zain-ul-'Ābidīn sends ambassador to, contemporaries of Zain-ul-'Ābidīn, 172.
- Burrard, S. G. and H.H. Hayden, discussion of the alluvial deposit the Kashmīr Valley, referred to from *A Sketch of the Geography Geology of the Himalaya Mountains and Tibet*, 11-12.
- Butshikan iconoclast, Sikandar acquires wrongly the surname of, 105; Sir Aurel Stein misspells it as *Butshikast*, 148.
-
- Çāhis of Udabhāṇḍa, Queen Diddā belonged to, 58 and *f.n.* 3.
- Çākala, in the Punjāb, identified with Siālkōt, 44; capital of Mihirāl 44. See also Çhakla.
- Çakti, manifestation of Çiva, 9; also named Pārvati, 9.
- Çaktī Satī, taking shape of a lake, 9.
- Çakuntalā, *The*, contains evidence to presume that Kālidās was a native of Kashmīr, according to Pandit Lachhmidhar, 46; allegory of tenets of Pratyabhijñā philosophy.
- Çaivaism, Kālidās's personal religion, 46; based on the doctrine Pratyabhijñā philosophy, 46-47; in Kashmīr, 71-72; Rīfchana's initiation into—declined, 133.
- Caliphate, *The*, quoted, 135. See Arnold.
- Cambridge History of India, *The*, on Shāh Mir's wise use of power, on Shihāb-ud-Dīn's defeat of the Jām of Sind, 138; on Hasan Kī raids into the Punjāb, 184; views on Yūsuf Shāh Chak regain his throne, 232; on 'Ināyatullāh, 288 *f.n.* 2.
- Çamkarapura, built by Çamkaravarman, 57.
- Çamkaravarman, oppressive rule of, 57; plunders town and temple Parihāsapura, 57, 105; military expeditions, 57; decline and degeneration of the court under, 57-58.
- Canada, climate compared with that of Kashmīr, 7.
- Çaṅkarāchāryā, Hindu name for the Takht-i-Sulaimān, 39.
- Çaṅkarāchārya, visits Kashmīr (?), 71.

- Çarada script, inscription on stones in the Vishṇu temple at Tāpar, 51.
- Carus-Wilson, Mrs. Ashley, on the uncleanness of Kashmīrī women, 23; on Kashmīrī children, 25.
- Carter, G. E. L., on the Stone Age in Kashmīr, 15; his book of the same name, 15 *f.n.* 1.
- Caste system, rigidity one of the causes of conversion to Islam, 79; weakens with the onslaught of Islam, 80.
- Caucasus, Kashmīr hills far exceed the summit of the, 2.
- Çesha-nāg, mountain, 4; name of a serpent or Nāg, 4 *f.n.* 5.
- Chach Brāhman, father of Rājā Dāhir, usurps the kingdom of Sāhasī Rāi, 75-76.
- Chach-nāma*, *The*, the Persian translation of the extinct Arabic *Futūh-us-Sind* by 'Alī Kāfī, 75 *f.n.* 2.
- Chāḍura or Tsōḍur, a village, 10 miles south of Srīnagar, 258; Malik Haidar belonged to, 258; called Nūrpūr, at the request of Malik Haidar, by Jahāngir, 259.
- Chaks, *The*, conversion of—to Islam, 111; Lankar Chak receives hospitality at the hands of Sahadeva, 118, 217; raised by Sultān Shams-ud-Dīn I, 133; set fire to the Zaina Dab, 173; Zain-ul-'Abidīn punishes the—, 174; Pāndū Chak who flourished as a feudal lord, was flogged to death, 174, 218; Himmat Chak's younger brother Husain Chak taken into royal favour, 174; his daughter married to Shams-ud-Dīn Chak, 189; rise of the—under Fath Shāh, 189; Shams-ud-Dīn Chak, 189; early career, 189; enters the service of Saif Dār, 189; marries Husain Chak's daughter, 189; intrigues against Saif Dār, 189; succeeds Saif Dār, 189; intrigue against Sayyid Muhammad Baihaqī, 189, defeat by Baihaqī, 189-192; return from Kamrāj, 190; flight to the Punjāb, 190; Sayyid Muhammad Baihaqī's measures against the rising power of the—190; history of the—217-218; origin, 217; under Zain-ul-'Abidīn, 217; service under the nobles, 217; embrace the Shī'a faith, 218; take advantage of internecine war between Muhammad Shāh and Fath Shāh, 218; clashes with the Sunnis, 218; patriotism, and martial spirit of, 218; Kājī Chak, his clash with Sayyid Muhammad Baihaqī, 189; his defeat and flight, 189; retires to the Punjāb, 192; joins Muhammad Shāh, 192; Fath Shāh hands over one-fourth of the country to him, 193; appointed chief minister by Muhammad Shāh, 194; target of faction, 194; defeats his opponents, 194; Mas'ūd Chak, his son, defeats confederacy, 194; Mas'ūd Chak's advance against, and death by insurgents, 195; repulses Bābur's invading army, 195; reinstalled in king's favour, 195; forces Kāmran's army to retreat, 197; deposes Muhammad Shāh and installs his own nephew Ibrāhīm Shāh, 195; defeated by Abdāl Māgre, 195; he and Abdāl Māgre defeat the invading Kāshghar army, 197; peace with Mughuls, 198; minister under Shams-ud-Dīn II, 199; controls Chak-Māgre faction fight, 199; establishes matrimonial relations with the ruling family, 199; prime minister under Sultān Ismā'il Shāh, his son-in-law, 199; loss of influence, return to power, 199; division of Kashmīr, 199; imposes Shī'a doctrines, 199; unpopularity and flight, 199-200; defeated by Mughul-Māgre combination under Mirzā Haidar, 200; seeks help of Sher Shāh Sūr, 200; invades Kashmīr, 204; Rīgī Chak approaches Mirzā Haidar Dūghlāt

to conquer Kashmīr, rebels against Mirzā Haidar, 205; Daulat Ch chief commander, beats back the invader, Haibat Khān Niy, 209; defeat and disintegration of the 'Idī Raina party, 209; ascenda of Chaks, 209; dethrones Sultān Nāzuk Shāh, 209; raises Sul Ismā'il Shāh II, 210; imposes his will and Shī'ite tenets, 210; riv between Ghāzī Chak and—, 210; flight, capture and death, 2 deeds of personal prowess, 210; Ghāzī Chak, son of Kāji Ch rivalry between Daulat Chak and—, 210; his soldiers put to de Daulat Chak, 210; deposes Sultān Ismā'il Shāh II, 210; installs Ha Shāh, 211; accuses Sultān Habīb Shāh of misdemeanour, 2 replaces Sultān Habīb Shāh by his own brother Ghāzī Shāh C as the monarch of Kashmīr, 211; the Chak Dynasty, 217-238; to power, 217-18; Husain Chak becomes Shī'a, 218; Sunnī-Sl clashes, 218; causes of Chak downfall, 235-36.

Chakla, modern Chaklāla, near Rāwālpindī, identified with Qākala 44, *f.n.* 2.

Chakravarman, dethroned several times, 57; assassination, 57-58; st gles with Pārtha compared to those of Muhammad Shāh and I Shāh, 190.

Chamba, Rājā of, defeated by Ananta, 59; Kalaṣa's power felt by, Chandragupta Maurya, Jalauka's *coup de main*, compared to that of, Chandrāpīḍa, sends embassy to China, 52; feudatory of the Chi Emperor, 52.

Charār Sharīf, tomb of Shaikh Nūr-ud-Dīn at, visited by thousa 99; description of, 99 *n*; Bābā Nasr buried at, 102. monuments at—see pages 514-5, Chapter IX, Volume II.

Charles VII, of France, a contemporary of Zain-ul-Ābidīn, 172.

Chaugān, in Kishtwār, 237.

Chenāb, mentiond in connexion with the boundary of Kashmīrī-spea people, 7.

Children, Kashmīrī, 25.

Chillah-Khāna or the place of retreat and devotion of Shāh Hamadān,

China, Kadphises II compelled to pay tribute to, 41; Vincent A. Smi views on fighting with China, 41 *f.n.*; dependencies of, conquered Kanishka, 43; story of Nāgī ancestress, 49; aggressions aga Turkistān and Western Tibet, 51; Chandrāpīḍa, a feudatory of, embassies to the Emperor of—sent by Chandrāpīḍa and Lalitādi 52, 77; Lalitāditya appeals to the Emperor of—against Arabs, defeated by the Arabs in 75 A.C., or 134 A.H., 77; earliest refer of the Chinese to Kashmīr, 13.

Chinār, the, note on the history of this tree, 252.

Christ, in Kashmīr (?), 40; identical with Saṁdhimati (?), 40-41; bu in Srinagar according to a certain class of writers, 40; no proc his visit to India, 40.

Christianity, religious zeal of Portuguese for its spread in Kashmīr, visits of Jesuit Fathers—Jerome Xavier and Francis Xavier, 14 Father Desideri, 14; 95; Father Hierosme Xavier and Beroist Gois visit Kashmīr at the request of Akbar, 250.

Christians, number of—in the population of the Kashmīr Valley, 8

Chronograms, some ten striking

A. H. 727=A. C. 1327	خاصِ اِلٰہِ	page—83
A. H. 842=A. C. 1438	شمسُ العارفينِ	„ 99
A. H. 984=A. C. 1576	مخدومِ مرحومِ	„ 113
A. H. 743=A. C. 1342	امدہ شمس باز زيرِ سحابِ	„ 133
A. H. 847=A. C. 1443	حُرِّمِ	„ 161
A. H. 925=A. C. 1519	فتحِ شاهِ فنا	„ 193
A. H. 938=A. C. 1531	فتحِ نيمِ فردوسِ	„ 196
A. H. 947=A. C. 1540	جلوسِ دارالملکِ کشميرِ	„ 202
A. H. 948=A. C. 1541	فتحِ مکررِ	„ 204
A. H. 951=A. C. 1544	قوتِ سردارِ	„ 205
A. H. 957=A. C. 1549	دشتِ کربلا	„ 206
A. H. 970=A. C. 1563	خسروِ عدلِ	„ 221
A. H. 1003=A. C. 1594	گوهرِ بے بها ز دنیا رفت	„ 250
A. H. 1221=A. C. 1806	افضالِ رجائی	„ 322

Çiti Kanth, Rājānaka, translates works from Arabic into Samskrit during the reign of Sultān Hasan Shāh, 186.

Çiva, Çakti a manifestation of, 9; one of the Hindu Triad, 9, 10 the Triad appear in aid of Kaçyapa, 10; worshipped by Jalauka, 39

Çivabhaṭṭa, personal physician of Baḍ Shāh, 168.

Çivaite, Kalhaṇa being a—, 39.

Çivasvāmin, one of the gems at Avantivarman's court, 56; his works 57; the *Kapphinabhyudaya* by—, 57 and *f.n.*

Cochin State, area compared with that of the Kashmīr Valley, 8.

Constantinople, suburbs of Srinagar compared to those of, 48.

Conversion, Rīfchana's—to Islam, 69, 75, 77, 81; one of the causes of the spread of Islam, 75; of Dard tribes, 77; motives for, 79; of depressed castes of Hindus, 80; missionary movement of the Faqirs or Friars for 81; other reasons for mass—in Kashmīr, 81; Bilāl Shāh and the—: Rīfchana, 81-83, 123-4; of Rīfchana's followers, 83, 125; activities of the Sayyids for—84; Shāh Hamadān's and his disciples' activities for—, 89; Mīr Muhammad Hamadānī's, 92-94; mass conversions, 94 the Rīshiyān-i-Kashmīr's effort for, 96-98; Sultān Sikandar's share in, 103-9; Khakhas' and Hatmāls'—108; Shaikh Shams-ud-Dīr

'Irāqī's effort for, 109-12; of Chaks, 111; of Ādar Sūh Brāhma 113; Shaikh Hamza Makhdūm's activities for, 112-14; Mugh influence on—, 115; of Rājā Jaya Singh and his subjects, 115; Rājā Kirat Singh and his subjects, 115; influence of Afghān on—, 116;—under Dogrā rule, 116; work of the Friars Fuqarā for, 116; discussion about Sultān Sikandar in this connexion 148-54; campaign under Sūhabhaṭṭa in this connexion, 155; 1 Shams-ud-Dīn 'Iāqī's religious campaign for—192; under Jahāṅg 262-63; under Aurangzīb 'Ālamgīr, 277-78. See also under Isla Copper mines, one of the sources of Baḍ Shāh's income, 175.

Çriḡobhā Mahādevī, queen of Sultān Sikandar, 106, 143, 144, 151.

Çri Deva Swāmī, referred to for religious guidance by Riñchana, 123.

Çri Kanta, Pandit, appointed judge by Jahāṅgīr, 264.

Çurapura, ancient name of Hūrapūr, 223 *f.n.*

Çrivarā, Hindu scholar and historian at the court of Baḍ Shāh, 167; continued Jonarāja's work, 167; his *Kathā Kautuka*, translating Jān Yūsuf-Zulaikhā, 167, 191; Baḍ Shāh repairs and rebuilds temp according to, 173; on the death of Baḍ Shāh's beloved queen ' Khātūn Baihaqī Begam or Voḍha (Boḍ) Khātonā, 178; on the to of the Dogrā queen, 178; on the death of Baḍ Shāh, 181; on I Shāh's tomb, 181; on Lūli the barber, 184, also *f.n.* 2; Sultān Hai Shāh poisoned according to, 185; on Hasan Shāh's coronation, 186 and also his study of six philosophic schools, 186.

Çuka, Pandit, on Fath Shāh's death, 194.

Cunningham, Captain, quoted about the Sikh rally in the Kashmīr campaign, 334.

Dabistān-i-Mazāhib, The, quoted on the appointment of Pandit Kanta as judge by Jahāṅgīr, 264. See also the Index to Vol. II.

Dachigām, *rakkh*, the viper in, 21.

Dāhir, Rājā, 75; succeeds his father Chach, 76; slain by Muḥamr bin Qāsim, 76.

Dā'im 'Alī, Mīr, lieutenant of Mīrzā Haidar, contacts Abdāl Māgre, 19 Dal Lake, the beauty of the, 3-4. See Vol. II, pp. 534-5.

Dakhan referred to in connexion with the lack of the *Atharva Veda*, 1

Dāmaras, feudal lords, 53; Muktāpīḍa's instructions against, 53; near of the term, 54; rebellion during Ananta's reign crushed, 59; po broken by Ucchala, 62; rebellion against Sussala, 63; Sussala's atte to break their power without much effect, 63; controlled by Riñch 122; commanders under Sultān Shihāb-ud-Dīn, 137.

Damascus, latitude compared to that of Kashmīr, 8.

Dāmodara I, killed by Krishṇa, 36.

Dāmodara II, succeeds Jalauka, 40; associated in stories with Dāmodara Uḍar, 40.

Dāmodara Uḍar, the, plateau associated in stories with Dāmodara 40, also *f.n.* 2.

INDEX—Vol. I

- Dānagal, a fort, 207 *f.n.* 2.
- Dānī Malik, see under Māgres.
- Dānishmand Khān, Aurangzib's Foreign Minister, Bernier sect allowance through the intervention of, 14; 274.
- Dāniyāl, Mīr, son of Mīr Shams-ud-Dīn 'Irāqī, executed after a year's imprisonment, 205, 206; chronogram of his death *Dasht-i-Karbālā*, 2
- Dāniyāl, Mughul prince, 271.
- Dārāb *Jūyā*, Mīrzā, born in Kashmīr, his *Divān*, 275.
- Dardic, Kashmīrī language belongs to the, 17. See also pages 395 Chapter VIII, Vol. II.
- Dardistān, 7. See details on pages 395-7 of Vol II.
- Dārhal pass, Sikh army led by way of the, 334.
- Dā'ūd *Khākī*, Bābā, a lieutenant of Shaikh Hamza Makhdūm, *Qasīda-i-Lāmiyyah* or the *Rishī-nāma* on Shaikh Nūr-ud-Dīn quoted 100; on 'Alī Shāh Chak, 225. See also index to Vol. II.
- Dā'ūd Mīr, a courtier of Sayyid Mubārak Baihaqī, 228.
- Dayā Karan, Rājput king of Jammu, 35 *f.n.*
- De, Brajendranāth, on Sultān Sikandar's breaking of idols, 152-3.
- Deccan, Ahmad Shāh Walī of the, a contemporary of Baḍ Shāh, 17
- Delhī, Jasrat Gakhar fails to conquer, 170; ruler of—a contemporary Baḍ Shāh, 171.
- Desideri, Father, visits Kashmīr, 14.
- Desu, near the *kotal* of the Pīr Panjāl, 264.
- Dilāwar Khān, Mughul governor, constructed gardens, etc., 263, 264, 2
- Diddā, Kshemagupta's queen, 58; queen consort and regent, 58; ruled as sovereign, 58; nominates her nephew Samgrāmārāja, 58.
- Dīndār Khān*, title of Mullā 'Abdun Nabī Muhtāvi Khān, see Muhtāvi Khān.
- Diogenes (Diyūjānus al-Kalbī), Shāh 'Abdur Rahīm's reply resembles that of, 97.
- Diyūjānus al-Kalbī, see Diogenes above.
- Dogrās, *Nāzir*, a governor of Kashmīr under the, 3; conversion to Islām during Dogrā rule, 116; Baḍ Shāh's second wife belonged to the family of, 178; Kashmīr under the—see Chapter XII.
- Domba girl, Chakravarman assassinated in the chamber of, 58.
- Dow, Lt.-Col. Alexander, on women of Kashmīr, 22; on Aurangzib 'Ālamgīr 275; his version basis of the story of Thomas Moore's *Lalla Roo*, 278 *f.n.*; on the ability of Mughul princes, 294.
- Dowson, see Elliot and Dowson.
- Draper, Dr. John William, on western indebtedness to the Saracens 28 and *f.n.* 2.
- Draupadi, her marriage with the Pāṇḍus, a classical instance of marriage with the husband's brother, 128.
- Dūdhgangā, the, leaving mountains near the Nilā-nāga, 10, *f.n.* 2.

Dūghlāt, Mirzā Haidar, observations on the people of Kashmīr quot from his *Ta'rikh-i-Rashidī*, 19; on the temples of Kashmīr, 107-10 on conversions by Shams-ud-Dīn 'Irāqī, 109; accompanies Sikand Khān of Kāshghar to Kashmīr, 197; details of the campaign, 197-8; sends congratulations to the Sultān of Kāshghar, 198; related to Bābī 200; his history, *The Ta'rikh-i-Rashidī*, 203-4; leads expedition Kashmīr to help the Māgres, 200; defeats Kāji Chak, 200; parents and early life, 200-1; military career, 201-2; in the service of Sult Abū Sa'īd Khān of Kāshghar, invades Tibet, 201; marches on Lhasa and retreats, 201-2; enters Mughul service in India as governor the Punjāb, 202, becomes adherent of Humāyūn, 202; conquers Kashmīr, 202; regency on behalf of Humāyūn, 202-3; administration of Kashmīr, 202-3; 204-205; literary work, 203; his *Ta'rikh-i-Rashidī* compared to Bābur's *Memoirs*, 203-4; defeats Kāji Chak, 204; territorial conquest, 205; industrial policy, 205; religious policy against the Shī'as, 205-6; faction of nobles against, 206; assault Muḥammadkōt and death, 206-7; date of his death, 207; Shā attempts to desecrate his remains, 207-8; Shī'as wreak vengeance the descendants of, 207; account in the *Tabaqāt-i-Akbarī* about the remnants of the army of, 208; remains buried at Srinagar 208; grave repaired at the instance of Dr. Moorcroft and inscription installed by Mir 'Izzatullāh, 208.

Dulcha, Bambas claim to have come to Kashmīr with, 18; invades Kashmīr 67; plunders Kashmīr, 68; perishes with his army on his return journey, 68; his invasion, 117-18; Mughul desolation under Dūghlā Kāshghar army revived memories of, 199; origin, 118; a Hun (?), 118.

Durlabhaka, Pratāpaditya, 51; Chinese aggression over Western Tibet at Turkistān, at this time, 51; builds Pratāpapura, 51 *note*.

Durlabhavardhana, founder of the Nāga (Kārkoṭa) Dynasty, 49; origin and family of, 49; visit of Hiuen Tsiang during the time of, 50; prosperity in Kashmīr, 51; extent of his empire, 51.

Durrānī, correct addition to the name of Ahmad Shāh and not *Abdī* 299.

Durrānī and Ghilzai riots in Kābul referred to, 304.

Durr-i-Daurān (The Pearl of the Age) style preferred by Ahmad Shāh of Afghānistān, 299.

Earthquake, destroys Samdhitmatnagar, 37; responsible for the destruction of temples, 108 also *f.n.* 3.

East India Company, The, George Forster, a civil servant under, 14. Edward IV, the Wars of the Roses and, 190.

Egypt, Bernier's visit to, 14; ambassador at the court of Bad Shāh from 40; Bad Shāh sends ambassador to, 171; Burji Mamlūks of, contemporaries of Bad Shāh, 172.

Elias, Ney, on Bābur and Mirzā Haidar, 204; on the locality where Mir Haidar Dūghlāt fell, 207.

Elliot and Dowson's *History of India* ascribes translation of the *Rājatarangī* to Maulānā 'Imād-ud-Dīn, 164; deplors gap of Sind history relating to the period of Sultān Shihāb-ud-Dīn; reference to restrictions on Jāts and Lohānas of Brāhmanābād compared to those of Muḥammad Muhtavi Khān, 292.

- Elphinstone, Mountstuart, reference to his estimate of the *Chach-nā* 75 ; according to him Durrānīs were democratic, 298 ; his book *Account of the Kingdom of Kabul*, 298 *f.n.* 2 ; on Ahmad Sh Durrānī being a “divine” and an “author,” 299.
- Elsingre, Mr., of Volkart Brothers, Karāchī, translates from Russian *Kashir*, 116*d.*
- Encyclopaedia Britannica*, *The*, quoted in respect of Sultān Sikand 151 ; in respect of the birth of Ahmad Shāh Durrānī, 297.
- Encyclopaedia of Islam*, *The*, quoted about the date of birth of Ahm Shāh Durrānī, 297, about his title, 299.
- England, climate compared to that of Kashmīr, 6 ; Henry VI of, a c temporary of Baḍ Shāh, 171.
- Europe, first information about Kashmīr reaching—through 1 Portuguese, 13,14 ; Baḍ Shāh’s contemporaries in, 172.
- European, the Kashmīrī vendor’s rate of sale of commodities to the, Eugenius IV, Pope, a contemporary of Baḍ Shāh, 172.
- Excavations, at Tāpar, 51.

Fahmī, poet, 273.

Faizi, Abu’l Faiz, Abu’l Fazl’s brother, quoted, 5 ; gives information Abu’l Fazl about the saint Wāhid Sūfī, 96, *qasida* on Kash extracted, 245-6.

Famine, during the reign of Harsha, 62 ; during Sultān ‘Alā’-ud-Di reign, 135 ; during the reign of Sultān Qutb-ud-Dīn, 142 ; at Mughul conquest of Kashmīr by the Kāshghar army, 198 ; dur the reign of Akbar, 250.

Faqrullāh, Mīr Muqīm Kanṭh’s son, 313.

Farghāna, a province of Turkistān, 201, *f.n.*

Farhād and Shīrīn, alluded to in the hemistitch of *Hafiz*, 1.

Farīd-ud-Dīn Qadīrī, Sayyid Muhammad, converts Rājā Jaya Si and Rājā Kirat Singh, 115 ; early life and education of, 115 ; tomb in Kishtwār 115 ; his sons, 115-16.

Farnesan Hercules, see Hercules, 27.

Farrukhī, Abu’l Hasan ‘Alī, his couplet on Mahmūd’s disappointm at the failure of his desire to enter Kashmīr, 59.

Farrukh Siyar, Emperor, 287-88 ; Rājā Muzaffar Khān subdued Farrukh Siyar’s governor, 287, his mother a Kashmīrian lady, 2

Fasīhī, poet, 273.

Fatahāt-i-Kubrawiyya, *The*, MS., written by Shaikh ‘Abdul Wahhāb N quoted on the order of Shaikh Nūr-ud-Dīn Rīshī’s disciples, 102 ; Shihāb-ud-Dīn’s minister, 137 ; on Baḍ Shāh’s name when young, 1

Fath ‘Alī Shāh Kājār of Irān threatens Afghanistān under Zamān Sh 301.

Fath Chak, surnamed Khān-uz-Zamān, attacks the king’s palace, 2 is defeated and executed, 222,

Fath Khān, struggle for the throne, 188; Muhammad Shāh in close confinement of, 188; ascends throne with the title of Sultān Fath Shāh, 189; intrigues for power by Shams-ud-Dīn Chak against—, 189-9; withdraws favour in case of Saif Dār, his prime minister, 18; Shams-ud-Dīn Chak, prime minister of, 189; downfall and flight to the Punjāb, 190; rejoined by Shams Chak, 190; defeats Muhammad Shāh at the battle of Khānpōr, 190; wreaks vengeance on the family of Sayyid Muhammad Baihaqī, 191; re-ascends the throne second time, 191; a figurehead under his ministers, 192; leaves for Hindustān, 192; recalled by Ibrāhīm Māgre, Muhammad Shāh re-ascends the throne third time, 193; Fath Shāh re-appears after five months and re-ascends the throne third time, 193; his rule lasts this time for one year and one month, 193; divides the country into four parts, 193; Ibrāhīm Māgre slain: Muhammad Shāh re-invited, 193; flight of Fath Shāh and death at Naushara, 193; *Fath Shāhnama*, the satirical chronogram of his death, 193; Pandit Čuka Fath Shāh's death, 194.

Fath Khetūn, originally Shankar Devi, which see.

Fathpur-Sikrī, Akbar's court at, 232.

Fath Shāh, Sultān, see Fath Khān above.

Fāzil Khān, Mīr, chief secretary to the Afghān governor of Kashmir 315.

Feudalism, under Hindu rule, 53-54; rebellion under Ananta, 59; power broken by Uchhala, 52; rebellion against Sussala, 63. See also Dāmar

Fergusson, James, on the origin of the Nāgas, in *Tree and Serpent Worship* 50.

Fez, in Morocco, Kashmir latitude corresponding to that of, 8.

Fidāi Khān, grandmaster of the Mughul artillery, guarded the pass at Bhimbar on Aurangzib 'Ālamgīr's visit to Kashmir, 274.

Fire, destroys buildings during the reign of Abhimanyu II, 58; the Jāi Masjid, Srinagar, twice partially destroyed by fire previous to the reign of Jahāngīr, 258.

Firishta, the author of the *Gulshan-i-Ibrāhīmī* or the *Ta'rīkh-i-Firish* the historian, praises Muslim Rīshīs, 97; on the spiritual guide Shams-ud-Dīn 'Irāqī, 110; on Shāh Mīr being called Shāh Mīr, 130; on Sultān Qutb-ud-Dīn's zealous attention to public business, 141; on Sūhabhatṭa's ministry under Sultān 'Alī Shāh, 155; anecdote about Bad Shāh's sense of justice, 157-8, 174; on Sultān Haik Shāh, 184.

Firūz Ganāi, Mullā, a divine who tried Yūsuf Maṇḍav, 223.

Firūz Shāh Tughluq, Sikandar's passion for buildings compared to, 1.

Firūz-ud-Dīn Abu'l Barakāt, Mīr, father of Abu'l Qāsim Khān Sāfi 3.

Fleet, identifies Čakala with modern Siālkōṭ, 44.

Floods, villages protected against, 9; in the reign of Harsha, 62.

Folklore, love-stories of Hīmāl and Lōlarē, 36.

Formosa, referred to in connexion with the legendary sinking of an island in the Wulur Lake, 160.

Forster, George, author of *The Journey*, visits Kashmir, 14; on the people of Kashmir, 22; on women of Kashmir, 24.

France, women of the south of, 24; Charles VII of—a contemporary of Bad Shāh, 172.

- Frederick IV, Emperor, a contemporary of Baḍ Shāh, 172.
- Fuqarā*, 'their work really responsible for the spread of Islam in Kashm 116.
-
- Gaddis, Hindu *Bakarwāns*, raid on Kashmīr Valley repulsed Rāmachandra, Sahadeva's commander-in-chief, 68.
- Gagangīr, fort, Rāwanchandra retires to, 120 ; on Ḍulcha's invasion, 120 now a village in Lār, 120 *f.n.* 1.
- Gaggha, his son, is connected with the Vishṇu temple at Tāpar, 5
- Gakkhars, brought into subjection by Ghāzī Chak, 219.
- Gakkhar, Jasrat, misnamed Jasārat Khān, 155 ; extends influence in t Punjāb on release from Timūr's captivity, 156.
- Gāndarbal, milky waters of, 4 ; village 13 miles from Srinagar, 4 *f.n.*
- Gandhāra, *Svayamvara* held by the king of, 36 ; conquered by Mihiraku 44 ; modern North-West Frontier Province, 127, *f.n.* 2.
- Gaṅgabāl, the glen of, 4.
- Gauhar Chak, referred to by Jahāngīr in connexion with the Kisht campaign, 264.
- Gauhar Shāh Chak, or Lohur Shāh Chak, which see.
- Ghāzī Chak, early career, 210-11; conquests, 219 ; stern rule, 219-20 ; C and Raina revolts suppressed, 220 ; Mughul invasion repulsed, 21 abdication in favour of Husain Shāh Chak, 221. See also under Ch
- Ghāzikōt, in Pakhlī, battle of, 192.
- Ghilzaī and Durrānī riots in Kābul, 304.
- Ghulām 'Alī *Āzād* Bilgrāmī, see *Āzād* Bilgrāmī.
- Ghulām Muhammad, Shaikh, lends his MS. to Dr. Sufi, 102 *f.n.* 2.
- Gilān, Baḍ Shāh sends ambassador to, 171 ; description, 171, *f.n.* 2.
- Gilgit, Ghāzī Chak recovers, 219.
- Gird 'Alī, *Mīr Bahr*, referred to in Jahāngīr's dispatch on Kishtwār, 2
- Gogji Pathar (Patar ?), village, Nīla-Nāga situated in, 10, *f.n.* 2.
- Gompertz, Major M.L.A., author of *Magic Ladākh*, on Kashmīris, *f.n.* 1 ; on civilization, paintings, etc., of Ladākh, 219.
- Gonanda Dynasty, the, 43.
- Gonanda I, first historical king of Kashmīr, 35, 36.
- Gonanda II, infant king, 36 ; killed by Harandeva, 37.
- Gonanda III, founder of the Gonanda Dynasty before the White Hu 43; his revival of Brāhmanism and reaction against Buddhism,
- Gond chiefs claim descent from Nāgavamṇa, 49.
- Gondwāna, Suraja Ballāl Singh (Sher Sāh Ballāl Sāh) of, contempor of Baḍ Shāh, 171.
- Gondolier of Venice, compared to Kashmīrī boatman, 2i.
- Gopādri, old name for the Ḍankarāchārya hill or the Takht-i-Sulaim 39 *f.n.* 2.
- Gopāditya, rebuilds the Ḍankarāchārya temple, 39.

- Granada, Spain, Baḍ Shāh's Nasrid contemporaries of, 172.
- Grasmere, compared with Mānasbal by Andrew Wilson in *The Abode of Snow*, 4 f.n. 6.
- Greece, Kashmīr compared to, 2.
- Grierson, Sir George, on the origin of the Khaḡas, in his *Linguistic Survey of India*, 12 f.n. 1; researches into the Kashmīrī language, 171.
- Gujrāt, (Punjab), Ḡaṃkaravarman's expedition to, 57; Sultān Mahr Begarha of Gujarāt (Kāthiāwār), receives Baḍ Shāh's ambassador, 171.
- Gulmarg, the *Meadow of Flowers*, 4 and f.n. 8; snowfall at, 6; situated on the Pīr Panjāl, 44; name changed from Gaurimarg by Yūsuf S Chak, 229; description, 230.
- Gupta, Dr. Harīrām. See under Harīrām Gupta.
- Guṇavarman, Prince, painter-missionary of Kashmīr, visits the East, 70.
- Gwālīār, Towār Rājā of, love of music a common bond with Baḍ Shāh, 1.

- Habīb, makes gun-powder during Baḍ Shāh's rule, 161.
- Habīb Kaifī, his verses on the Pīr Panjāl quoted, 45.
- Habīb Shāh, Sultān, the last of the Shāh Mīrīs, his accession 211; accused of misdemeanour by Ghāzī Chak, 211; dethroned by Ghāzī Chak and imprisoned, 211; this event compared to that of Richard I crown presented to Henry, who became Henry VII of England, 1.
- Habībullāh Khwārizmī, Sayyid, Qāzī'l-quzāt, wounded by Yī Māṇḍav, 222.
- Hāfiz Baghdādi, lecturer at the royal university of Baḍ Shāh at N Shahr, 164.
- Hāfiz, Khāwja Shams-ud-Dīn of Shīrāz, on the beauty of Kashmīrīs of Turks in his *Divān*, 24.
- Hāfiz, of Jālandhar, Abu'l Asr, quoted, 1. Also see Index to Vol. II
- Haibat Khān Niyāzī, see Niyāzī.
- Hajus de Rebus Japonicis, Indicis, St. Xavier's remarks on Kash published in, 14.
- Haidar Hasan of Hydarābād, Āghā, grandson of Pandit Mohan Lāl Aghā Hasan Jān, 340.
- Haidar Khān, infant son of Sultān Sadr-ud-Dīn (Rīfchana) Kōṭā Rānī, 124, 126.
- Haidar Khān, son of Sultān Nāzuk Shāh, 226.
- Haidar Malik Chāḍura, brings out an abridged edition of the *Rājātaraṅgī* of Kalhana, 65; elegy on Sultān Sikandar 153-4; quoted in several places in *Kashir*, for instance, on Mullā Nādirī 165; quotes M Ahmad, 168; miracle about Baḍ Shāh, 182-3; on Sultān Hasan Shī rule, 187; reasons for the Chak defection, 191; lines quoted by from Mahram Beg's congratulatory poem to Kāmran, 196; version of the death of Mirzā Haidar Dūghlāt, 206; statement on treatment given to Mirzā Haidar's descendants untrustworthy, 207; note his life, work and *History*, 257-59.

- Haidar Shāh, Sultān, accession and rule, 184; character, 184; lea administration in the hands of Bahrām Khān, 184; Lūli, the barb his favourite, 184; Ādam Khān's intrigue against, 184; on Ād Khān's death, his son Hasan Khān's bid for the throne, 184; confus and turmoil, 185; death, 185; Ğrivarā's praise for the love of mu and poetry of, 185.
- Haidar Muhammad, Maulānā, mentioned in Zafar Khān's *Divān*, 2
- Haig, Sir Wolsley T., on Shaikh Shams-ud-Dīn 'Irāqī, 109 *f.n.* 5, continu on 110; on Shāh Mīr, 133; on comparison of Bād Shāh and Akh 176.
- Hājī Adham, a saint of the time of Bād Shāh, 166.
- Hājī Bānde, Khwāja, forms a faction against Mīrzā Haidar Dughlāt, 2
- Hājī Ganāi, leads a Kashmīrī deputation to Akbar against the treatme of the dead bodies of certain divines, 223.
- Hājī Karīmdād Khān Bāmīzāi, appointed governor, defeats Jaw Sher, 315; military conquests, 315-16; maladministration, 316; dea 317.
- Hājī Khān, favourite younger son of Bād Shāh by second wife, 17 conquest of Lohkot in Pūnch, 180; revolts against his father, 18 defeat and flight, 180; attack on and defeat by Ādam Khān at Soj 180; welcomed by Bād Shāh and declared heir apparent, 18 character, 181; nominated successor, 181; ascends the throne with title of Haidar Shāh, 184. See Haidar Shāh, Sultān.
- Hājī Muhammad Sāhib, Pīr, Sultān Qutb-ud-Dīn's tomb near the ziyi of, 143.
- Hājī Paḍar, won over by Sayyid Muhammad Baihaqī, 189.
- Hakīm Mansūr, his work on medicine, the *Kifāyah-i-Mansūrī*, 165.
- Hakīm, Mīrzā, Akbar's stepbrother, 232.
- Haloko, one of the four sons of Abdāl, 298.
- Hamadān, native-place of Shāh Hamadān, 85; description, 85 *f.n.*;
- Hamadān, Shāh, see Shāh Hamadān.
- Hamīd Qāzī, Qāzī at the court of Bād Shāh, 166; author of a history Kashmīr, 166.
- Hamīm the Syrian, first Muslim to enter Kashmīr, 76; accompanies Jais to Kashmīr, 76; succeeds him at Shākālā, 76; founds masjids,
- Hamnīra*, Kalhāṇa's name for Sultān Mahmūd of Ghazna, 59; ada tion of the title *Amīr-ul-Muminīn*, 59.
- Hamza Makhdūm, Shaikh, birth, parentage and education, 112; ported by Ghāzī Shāh Chak, 112-3; Khwāja Tāhir Rafiq Ashā'i, co-worker, 113; builds masjids, 113; death and burial-place, 1 Kashmīrī's veneration for—versified by Mīrzā Kamāl-ud-Dīn *Shu* and Bābā Dā'ūd *Khākī*, 114.
- Handwāra, *tahsil* of the Bārāmūla District, 7, 165.
- Hānji, boatman, clever like the gondolier of Venice, 21; rather prol 25; most of the evil reputation of the Kashmīrī due to the, 28.
- Hāpūt, in Kashmīrī, the bear, 21.
- Harandeva, a scion of the Paṇḍus, usurps the throne according to account of Pīr Hasan Shāh. 37.

- Hargopāl Kaul *Khasta*, Pandit, his *Guldasta-i-Kashmīr* quoted about Rīñchana's conversion, 123;
- Harirājā, succeeds Samgrāmarājā, 59.
- Harirām Gupta, Dr., on Āghā Hasan Jān's (Pandit Mohan Lal's) grandson, 340.
- Harī Singh, Mahārājā Bahādur of Jammu and Kashmīr, ridicules the idea of raising a Kashmīrī regiment, 141; re-names Shergarhī a Narsinghgarh, 314 *f.n.* 1. See also index to Vol. II.
- Harī Singh Nalwa, general of Mahārājā Ranjīt Singh, 334. Also Vol. I
- Harsha, deposes Kalaça, 59, 61; character 61-62; supports Turushk (Muslim) captains, 62, 77; spoliation of temples, 62, 105; oppressive taxation, 62; Kashmīr visited by many calamities under—, 61; revolt against, 62; ignoble death, 62.
- Harsha of Kanauj, or its Arabic form Qannauj, related to Mammat; 64; visits Kashmīr, 64.
- Hārūt, angel, ensnared by the beauty of women of Kashmīr in legend, 2;
- Hārvan, Nāgarjuna's residence, 42; excavations at, 42 *f.n.* 2.
- Hasan, Dilāwar Khān's son, referred to by Jahāngīr in his Kishtwā dispatch, 264.
- Hasan Khān, Sultān Haidar Shāh's son, 183; nominated successor and made Chief of the Noblemen, 184.
- Hasan Kuchche, treasury officer, Lūlī, the barber, seeks the beheading of, 184.
- Hasan Mantiqī, Mir Sayyid, with others adorns the age of Baq Shāh, 16;
- Hasan Shāh, Pir, historian, had a copy of the translation of the *Ratanākār Purāṇa*, 36, also the *f.n.*; quotes couplets of Husain Shā Chak, 224. See pages 374-5, Chap. VIII, Vol. II, for his life and work
- Hasan Shāh, Sultān, accession and coronation, 185; Hayāt Khātūn, beloved queen of, 185; ministers, 185; administration, 185-186; studies the six schools of philosophy, 186; Bahrām Khān's bid for the throne and defeat, 186; power of Sayyids at the court of, 187; literary activity during the reign of, 186; failure of expedition to Baltistān and Ladākh, 187; Malik Haidar Chāḍura's account of the reign of, 187.
- Hastivanj, ridge, Mihirakula drives one hundred elephants over, 44.
- Hatmāl, a Rājput tribe, embraces Islam, 108.
- Haura, Sultān Sikandar's mother, regent during his infancy, 143; suppresses rebellion by her daughter and son-in-law against her own son, Sikandar, 143.
- Hayāt Khān, Sardār Muhammad, his *Hayāt-i-Afghānī* quoted, 299.
- Hayāt Khātūn, Sultān Hasan Shāh's beloved queen, 185, 188.
- Hayden, H. H., and Col. S. G. Burrard, see Burrard.
- Hazārā, hill state, Çamkaravarman's expedition to, 57; failure of Ananta's expedition against, 59; Kalaça's power felt by, 59.
- Hazār Khān, Mir, Afghān, governor of Kashmīr, see Mir Hazār Khān.
- Hazrat Begam, daughter of the Emperor Muhammad Shāh of Delhi, married to Ahmad Shāh Durrānī, 299.

- Hebraic, 16-17. See Jews.
- Henry IV of Spain, a contemporary of Baḍ Shāh, 172.
- Henry VI of England, a contemporary of Baḍ Shāh, 172; the Wars of the Roses and—, 190.
- Henry VII of England, his enthronement compared to that of Ghāz Chak, 212.
- Herāt, 297, 298, 304.
- Hercules, Farnesian, Kashmīrī physique compared to, 27, *f.n.* 2.
- Himālaya, position of Kashmīr in the higher, 2; rainfall in the hill stations of, 6.
- Himālayan Ice Age, Kashmīr provides first evidence for, 1.
- Himāl, heroine in a popular love-story, 36.
- Hindāl, Sultān Shihāb-ud-Dīn's younger brother, afterwards Sultān Qutb-ud-Dīn, 140; 141-143. See Qutb-ud-Dīn.
- Hindu rule, maintains itself in Kashmīr for two centuries after Kalhana's time, 66; causes of ruin of, 69; termination of, 117.
- Hindu Triad, Īva one of the Gods of, 9; appearing in aid of Kaçyapa, 10.
- Hinduism, clashes with Buddhism one of the causes of the failure of Hindu rule, 69; contrasted with Islam, 78-80.
- Hindus, number in the population of Kashmīr, 8; Nilanāga considered holy by, 10, *f.n.* 2; not allowed to enter Kashmīr according to Bīrūnī 17; in Kashmīr, 19; rulers of Kashmīr Valley, 35; causes of the ruin of their rule, 69-70; last phase of their rule, 117-123; persecution by Sikandar discussed, 148-153; image-worship comparatively modern 153; tolerance towards—under Baḍ Shāh, 172-74;—traditions reassessed themselves during Baḍ Shāh's reign, 166.
- Hirosonī, (Māh-i-Khurāsānī?), sister of Shāh Hamadān, 116*d*.
- Historians' History of the World, The*, quoted in respect of a lesson from the history of Bulgaria, 236.
- Hsien Tsiang, more than half a dozen forms of his name, 50; visit to Kashmīr, his description of Kashmīr, 50; on the development of Buddhism, 51.
- Holland, area compared to that of the Kashmīr Valley, 8.
- Honigberger, Dr. John, a Transylvanian, visits Kashmīr during Sikh rule, 15. See *footnote*, p. 786, Chapter XII, Vol. II, for a note on him.
- Hügel, Baron Charles, on first information about Kashmīr reaching Europe in his *Travels*, 13; visits Kashmīr during Sikh rule, 15; on Sikhs being hampered in their first invasion of Kashmīr, 329; on Ranj Singh's favourite horse, *Lailī*, 330 *f.n.* 1.
- Humāyūn consents to Kāmran's expedition to Kashmīr, 196; Māgh seek help of—against Kāji Chak, 200; Mirzā Haidar's faithfulness to 202; a refugee in Īrān, 203; intention to invade Kashmīr abandoned 209; Shams Raina seeks the help of, 220; death of, 220.
- Hun invasion, puts an end to Kushāna rule in Kābul and the Punjāb, 4.
- Huns, White, 43-44; Toramāna, 43; Mihirakula's rule, 43-44; place of origin, 44 *f.n.* 1; Kālidāsa's reference in the *Raghuvamsha* to, 46.

Hūrapōr, Achala marches into Kashmīr across, 128; Hāji Khān's flight to, 180; Jahānāra's hospice at, 180 *f.n.* 2; Husain Shāh Chak receives Akbar's embassy at, 223; repair of the—road by 'Alī Mardān Khā 272.

Husain Marvī, Khwāja, a courtier, interprets the dream to Humāyū 209.

Husain Qummī Rizavī or Razavī, Sayyid, theologian and preacher, invited by Baḍ Shāh to stay in Bāgh-i-Zaina-gīr, Tahsīl Handwāra, 165.

Husain Shāh Chak, accession, 221; mild and beneficent rule, 221; rebellion of Shankar Chak and his brothers crushed, 221-22; revolt of Fa Chak, his minister, called also Khwāja Fath Baqqāl and that of his son Bahādur Khān suppressed, 222; Malik Muhammad Nāj services, 221-22; Mas'ūd Nāyak rewarded, but imprisoned later 222; trial of Yūsuf Māṇḍava Shī'a fanatic and his death by being stoned, 222-23; embassy from Akbar's court, 222-23; Mirzā Muqī leader of the embassy, interferes in Yūsuf Māṇḍav's affair, 222; Akbar's return of presents sent by, 223; religious tolerance 223-24; patronage of letters, 224; charity, 224; succession intrigue 224; abdication in favour of 'Alī Khān, who becomes 'Alī Shāh Chak afterwards, 224; death at Zaina-pōr, 224.

Husain Simnānī, Sayyid, deputed by Shāh Hamadān to survey the field for the propagation of Islam in Kashmīr, 84.

Huška, Kushāna king, founder of Huškapura, 10 *f.n.* 1. See Hūvishl Huškapura, founded by Huška, 10 *f.n.* 1; 43; modern village of Uška (Wuškur), near Bārāmūla, 43.

Huss, burnt alive, 149.

Hussites, Papal bull against the, 149.

Huvishka, succeeds Kanishka, 43.

Huxley, Aldous, on the Kashmīris, 26, 27, 28.

Hydarī Begam, Āghā Hasan Jān's (Mohan Lāl's) favourite wife, 340

Ibrāhīm Khān Chak, brother of Ya'qūb Shāh Chak, deputed by Yūsuf Shāh Chak to Sayyid Mubārak Baihaqī, 228.

Ibrāhīm Māgre, see Māgres.

Ibrāhīm, Qāzī, continues the work on the history of Kashmīr by his father, 166.

Ibrāhīm Shāh I, Sultān, installed on the throne by Kāji Chak and succeeds Sultān Muhammad Shāh, 196; Abdāl Māgre's invasion 196; defeat at Tāpar and flight, 195.

Ibrāhīm Shāh II, Sultān, succeeds his father 'Ismā'il Shāh I, 199; popularity and flight of Kāji Chak, his minister, 199; Mughul invasion of Kashmīr by Mirzā Haidar, 200; untimely death, 200.

'Idi Raina or Rīna, won over by Sayyid Muhammad Baihaqī, 187. See also Rainas.

Idolatry, discussion on the attitude of the Christians and the Hindu reformist movements towards, 153; in the Vedic religion, 153.

Illiteracy, effect on the growth of children, 25 ; effect on the Kashmīr, 27.

‘Imāl-ud-Dīn, Maulānā, author of the *Rauzat-ut-Tāhīrīn*, 164 ; Persian translation of the *Rājatarangīnī* attributed to, 164.

Immolation, committed by Jayāpīḍa’s Rānī, 55. See *Suttee*.

‘Ināyatullāh Khān Kashmīrī, Mīr, governor of Kashmīr. See Mīr ‘Ināyatullāh Khān Kashmīrī.

Incest, in England 28 *f.n.* 1.

Indians, compared to Kashmīrīs, 21 ; on Kashmīrī women, 24.

Indo-Āryan influence on the Kashmīrī language, 17 ; on the people, 19

Indo-Irānian group, Kashmīrī belongs to the, 17.

Indra, the ‘thunder god,’ annihilates the demons, 10.

Indus, the, Mihirakula drowns lot of people in, 44 ; Sultān Shihāb-ud-Dīn encamps on the banks of, 137.

Iqbāl, Sir Muhammad, his couplet on Kashmīr quoted, 2 ; quoted on pessimism, poverty and dirtiness of the Kashmīrī, 27 ; on Realization of Self, 72 ; invocation to Shāh Hamadān, 84 ; summing up of Shāh Hamadān’s life and work, 91 ; condemns the enervating type of *Tasawwuf*, 94 ; on Islam and man, 153 ; belonged to the Sapri family, 173 ; lines on the fate of a patricide, 183. See index to Vol. II

‘Irādat Khān, Mughul governor, constructs gardens, 263.

‘Irān, beauty of the women of, 24 ; Bad Shāh invites craftsmen from 161.

Irānian group, Kashmīrī belongs to the, 17.

Ireland, resemblance to Kashmīr in a number of characteristics, 22.

Irish, Kashmīrī cultivator resembles the, 22.

Irrigation, under Bad Shāh, 175.

Irvine, William, his *Later Mughals* referred to, 288 *f.n.* 1, 3.

‘Ishqī, Maulānā, Akbar’s ambassador to Husain Shāh Chak, 226.

Islam, influence on Kashmīrī character, 19 ; teachings, 20 ; Kashmīrī Āivism very near to, 72 ; spread of—in Kashmīr, 75-116 ; Rīfīchana’ conversion to, 69 ; 75, 123-126 ; gradual conversion in Kashmīr to 75 ; early contact with Sind of, 75-77 ; state religion under Rīfīchana 77 ; does not effect Kashmīr at first, 77-78 ; comparison with Hinduism by Sir Herbert Risley and Guy Wint, 78-80 ; motives for conversion to—discussed by Risley, 79 ; interaction of the two cultures, 80 ; missionary activities of Faqīrs and Darvishes, 81 ; conversions by Sayyids, 84 ; Sayyid ‘Alī Hamadānī’s great work for, 84-92 ; Mīr Muhammad Hamadānī’s, 92-94 ; conversion of Malik Sūhabhaṭṭa to 93 ; mass conversions to, 94 ; work of the Rīshiyān-i-Kashmīr for 96-98 ; Sultān Sikandar’s share in the spread of, 103-9 ; Shaikh Shams-ud-Dīn ‘Irāqī’s, 109-114 ; Mughul influence on conversion to 115 ; influence of Afghān rule, 116 ; the work of the Fuqarā or Friar 116 ; suffers a reverse after Rīfīchana’s (Sultān Sadr-ud-Dīn’s) death 127 ; Sikandar’s zeal for religion, 144, 146 ; Mīr Shams-ud-Dīn ‘Irāqī’s campaign among the Hindus, 192 ; Shī’a-Sunnī clashes, 21 277 ; such clashes in Afghānistān, 304. See also *Conversion*.

‘Itiqād Khān, related to Farrukh Siyar’s mother, 288.

- Islāmābād, (Anantnāg), 4 *f.n.* 2, 7, 9. See also Index to Vol. II.
- Islām Shāh Sūr, aids faction against Mirzā Haidar Dūghlāt, 206.
- Īsmā'il Shāh I, Sultān, accession of, 199; a mere stipendiary under Kāj Chak, 199; brief reign and death of, 199.
- Īsmā'il Shāh II, Sultān, accession with the help of Daulat Chak 210; deposed by Ghāzī Chak, 211.
- Īsmā'ilian preachers from Alamūt in Īrān, among the 'ulamā' in Kashmīr 81.
- Israelites in Kashmīr 16; evidence of settlements, 16.
- Istanbul, compared to Srinagar, 48.
- Ivanow, Vladimir, Russian Orientalist of Bombay, translates a paragraph from a Russian work for *Kashīr*, 18; translate Professor E. Pavlovsky's letters to Dr. Sufi on Shāh Hamadān' Mausoleum at Kolāb, 116b. See also Index to Vol. II.
- 'Īzzatullāh Khān, Mīr, attaché of Dr. William Moorcroft, visits Kashmī in 1812-13, 109; sets up the stone-slab and the inscription on the grave of Mirzā Haidar Dūghlāt, 209.
-
- Jabbār Khān, last of the Afghān Governors, 334; Ranjīt's invasion of Kashmīr in the time of, 334; is wounded and retreats, 334.
- Jacquemont, Victor, French Naturalist, visits Kashmīr during Sik rule, 15; on women of Kashmīr, 22. See Index to Vol. II.
- Ja'far Barmakī, passing reference to his epigrammatic style, 263.
- Jahān Rāi or Arā Begam, Sāhibābād (Achabal) called after, 4 *f.n.* 2.
- Jahāndād Khān, Governor 'Atā Muhammad's brother carries Shāh Shujā to Peshāwar, 305.
- Jahāngīr, his appreciation of Kashmīr according to Dr. Bernier, 8; Akba expresses horror at the cruelties of, 176; on Bad Shāh's piety, 177; on the miracle about Bad Shāh, 182-3; visits Kashmīr with Nūr Jahān 251-56; as a builder, 252-53, 263; Justice Shāh Dīn's delineation of the love-scenes of Jahāngīr and Nūr Jahān, 253; Thomas Moore on Jahāngīr's romantic days, 253-56; Malik Haidar Chāḍura's service under—, 257; a Dutch Protestant's view of Kashmīr under—, 259-62 suppression of Chaks, 262; reforms, 262-63; administration, 263-64 snubs his governor, Qalich Khān, in the Barmakī style, 263 conquest of Kishtwār, 264-65; plague and fire, in Kashmīr under— 265-66; famous poets under—, in Kashmīr, 273.
- Jahāngīr Paḍar, Fath Shāh's adherent joins Muhammad Shāh, 192; Fath Shāh hands over three parts of the country to, 193; revolts against Fath Shāh, 193; Muhammad Shāh welcomed by, 193; leads faction against Kājī Chak and is defeated by him, 194; attempts securing the throne for Sikandar Shāh, Fath Shāh's eldest son, 195.
- Jahāngīr, Prince, son of Kāmran of Kābul, nominal ruler, 308.
- Jainollabhadina, Gri, Jonarāja's name for Sultān Zain-ul-'Ābidīn (Ba Shāh), 166.
- Jajja, see Chach.

- Jaisiya, son of Dāhir, seeks help of the Rāy of Kashmīr, 76; Shākallhā assigned to, 76; succeeded by Hamīm, 76.
- Jalāl, Dilāwar Khān's son, mentioned by Jahāngīr in his Kishtwāf dispatch, 264.
- Jalāl-ud-Dīn, Sayyid, of Bukhārā, known as Makhcūm Jahāniyān Jahāngashī, arrives in Kashmīr for a short stay, 84.
- Jalandhara, Kaçyapa reaches modern Jullundar or Jālandhar in the East Punjāb, 9; chief of—a feudatory of Lalitāditya-Muktāpīḍa, 52.
- Jalauka or Jaloka, power of Budhists in the time of, 38 *f.n.*; successor of Açoka, 39-40; unknown in Indian history, 39; builds the Çankarāchārya temple, 39; military conquest of, 39; administration 39-40.
- Jalodbhava (water-born), demon, living in Satīsaras, crushed to death by gods, 9-10.
- Jalūs-i-Dār-ul-Mulk-i-Kashmīr*, the chronogram of Mīrzā Haidar's descent into the Valley, which is the year 947 A.H.
- Jamāl, Hāji, father of Pāinda Khān and grandfather of Amīr Dūst Muhammad Khān, 298-9.
- Jamāl-ud-Dīn, Qāzī, petition-writer, appointed chief justice, 157-165 early life of, 164; receives Baq Shāh's patronage, 165.
- Jām Banhatiya, of Sind, defeated by Sultān Shihāb-ud-Dīn, 138.
- James II, of Scotland, a contemporary of Baq Shāh, 172.
- Jāmi' 'Masjid of Srinagar, built by Sultān Sikandar, 146; mosaic work in, 146; rebuilt during the reign of Sultān Hasan Shāh, 186; again burnt and rebuilt during Jahāngīr's reign by Malik Haidar Chāḍura 257-58; chronogram illustrating same, 258.
- Jammu, State 7; added to Kashmīr by Sultān Shihāb-ud-Dīn, 137; rule converted to Islam by Timūr, 155 *f.n.* 4; assists his son-in-law 'Alī Shāh to recover his throne, 155; Baq Shāh's second wife, daughter of the ruler of, 178. See also index to Volume II.
- Jamshīd, Sultān, succeeds Shams-ud-Dīn I, 134; quarrels with and is defeated by, 'Alī Shāh his younger brother, who becomes Sultā 'Alā'-ud-Dīn, 134-35; builds a bridge at Sopōr, 134.
- Janḍiāla, in the Amritsar District, East Punjāb, identified with Çakala (according to Anspach, 44.
- Jān Muhammad, nephew of the Afghān governor, Nūr-ud-Dīn, 313.
- Japan, story of Nāgī ancestress in, 49.
- Jarasandha, king of Magadha, Gonanda I of Kashmīr goes to war on his behalf against Krishṇa, 35-36.
- Jasārat Knān, Baq Shāh's son by his second wife, probably died early 178.
- Jasrat Khān, chief of Gakkhars (or Khakar), assists Shāhī Khān afterwards Baq Shāh, 155; captivity in Samarqand, 156; defeats Sultā 'Alī Shāh, 156; fails to conquer Delhi, 170.
- Jaswāl, rājā of, mentioned by Jahāngīr in his Kishtwār dispatch, 26.
- Jaunpur, referred to as the seat of the Sharqī dynasty, 143; Mahmi Shāh of, a contemporary of Baq Shāh, 171.

- Jawān Sher, Amīr Muhammad Khān Jawān Sher Qizilbāsh, instals himself as governor, 314; builds Shergarhī and Amīra Kadal; 31; oppressive rule of, 315; defeated and sent to Kābul, 315; commended—by George Forster in his *Journey*, 315.
- Jayāpīḍa, 54-55; expedition to the Gangetic Valley, 54; partonage learning, 54; Pandit Birbal Kāchru's account of the Rānī's love for Brāhman youth, 55; persecution of Brāhman to avenge his Rānī immolation, 55; 131.
- Jayapura-Andarkōṭ, town, near Sunbal, founded by Jayāpīḍa, 5; Andarkōṭ has the grave of Shāh Mīr, 130, 133.
- Jayasīmha, succeeds Sussala 63; Sanjapāla his Senāpati goes into cam with Yāvanas, 63.
- Jaya Singh, Rājā, converted to Islam by Sayyid Shāh Farīd-ud-D. Qādirī, 155.
- Jerome of Prague burnt, 149.
- Jesuits referred to, 14; Father Desideri, 14; Fathers notice the Jewi appearance of the people of Kashmīr, 16.
- Jews, in Kashmīr, 15-18; similarity of features with Kashmīrīs noticed by travellers, 16; allowed to enter Kashmīr according to Al-Bīrūr 17; admixture of Jewish in Afghān blood, 17; affinity to the people of Kashmīr, 19; persecution in Germany and Austria of, 150-51.
- Jhelum, Ver-nāg, the reputed source of the, 4, *f.n.* 3-4; 8; responsible for the varying relief of the Kashmīr Valley, 9; carries away alluvial deposits, 11; Bambas living on the right bank of the, 18; Srīnag extends along both the banks of the, 48.
- Joad, C.E.M., the well-known psychologist, discussion on the changing mind of Britain, 95.
- Jonarāja, the annalist, on certain kings of Kashmīr during the pre-Muslim period in his *Rājāvalī*, 34; his record refers to nearly two centuries of Hindu rule, 66; on Rājā Sahadeva, 117; on breaking of Hindu images by Sultān Sikandar, 108; on Rūchana, 68, 118, 119, 123, 124; on Shāh Mīr, 128, 130, 131, 132, 133; on Achala, 128, on Koṭa Rānī end, 131; on Sultān 'Alā'-ud-Dīn, 135; on Sultān Shihāb-ud-Dīn, 13, 137, 138; on his ministers; 137; on Qri Çobhādevī's children, 14; anecdote of Baḍ Shāh's sense of justice, 174; Baḍ Shāh's virtue according to, 179; brings Kalhana's work up-to-date, 164.
- Jullundhur, in the East Punjāb, see Jalandhara.
- Juma' Khān Durrānī Halokozaī, arrival and assumption of governorship of Kashmīr, 319; defeats restive nobles, 319; intolerance, 319.
- Jushka, or Vasudeva, dies when Kushāna rule comes to an end in Kashmīr 43.
- Jūyā, poet, see Dārāb Jūyā.
-
- Kā'ba, the, making a niche in temples towards, 153.
- Kabīr, death in the time of Sultān 'Alī Shāh, 157. See also pp. 706-Vol. II.
- Kabīr, Maulānā, Shāhī Khān's (afterward Baḍ Shāh's) education under 157; head of the ecclesiastical department at the court of Baḍ Shāh 162; his tomb, 164.

Kabir-panthis, discard idolatry, 153.

Kaṣyapa, the grandson of Brahma, 9 ; performs penance, 10 ; one of the Hindu Triad appears in aid of, 10 ; Nila Nāga, his son, 10-11. •

Kadphises I, Kushāna chieftain, conquers Afghānistān, 41.

Kadphises II, Eastern Turkistān expedition of—ends in disaster, 41 ; pays tribute to China, 41 ; Vincent Smith's views on, 41, *f.n.* ; conquers Northern India, 41.

Kailāsh Dar, Pandit, councillor of Nūr-ud-Dīn Khān Bāmizai, Afghān governor, 313, 314, 315.

Kaimūl, old name Kaṭimusha, two miles from Bijbihāra, place of burial of Shaikh Nūr-ud-Dīn's relations, 98-99.

Kāji Chak, see under Chaks.

Kalaṣa, misrule of, 59 ; military conquests, 59 ; Kshemendra, his teacher 60 ; deposed by Harsha, 61.

Kalāl, a saint, exhorts Sundarsena and his subjects to give up dissolute conduct, 159 ; legend of the Wulur Lake, 159.

Kalānaur, on account of famine corn to Kashmīr exported from, 272.

Kalhaṇa, or Kalyāṇa, the *Nilamata-Purāṇa* one of the main sources of his work, 11 *f.n.* ; 17 ; chronological basis for Gonanda I, 35, *f.n.* 2 Pāṇḍu dynasty, 36 ; description of the Emperor Aśoka, 37 ; admirer of the Buddha though a Ṣaivaite, 38 ; refers to Saṃdhimati, 40 ; c Mihirakula, 44 ; on Lalitāditya, 52 ; on Vajrāditya's relations with Mlechhas or Muslims, 54 ; criticism of Kshemendra, 60 ; life and work, 64-65 ; the *Rājatarangīnī*, 65-66 ; cultural contribution of, 70 ; Jonarā brings his work up-to-date, 167 ; imitated by Ṣrīvāra, 167.

Kālidāsa, the dramatist, 46-47 ; birth, 46 ; his date, 46 ; his travels, 46 ; Pandit Lachhmīdhar's arguments about his being a native of Kashmīr (?), 46-47. •

Kalimāt-i-Tayyibāt, *The*, compiled by Mir 'Ināyatullāh Khān, 290.

Kalīm, poet, 273.

Kālī Nāg, Kishtwār, 237.

Kallata, originator of the Spandaśāstra, 56.

Kamāl Dūli (not Dūbī), challenges and kills Mirzā Haidar Dūghlāt the gate of Muhammādkōt, 206.

Kamāl-ud-Dīn, Mir, later Mullā Kamāl, saves his father-in-law Sayyid Habībullah Khwārizmī, 222. See also pp. 375-77 in Vol. II.

Kamāl-ud-Dīn *Shaidā*, Mirzā, see Mirzā Kamāl-ud-Dīn *Shaidā*. See index to Vol. II.

Kāmrān, Mirzā, Mirzā Haidar Dūghlāt enters the service of, 202.

Kāmrān of Herāt, Shāh, delighted with Munshī Mohan Lal's Pers 339 ; wreaks vengeance on Fath Khān, etc., 308.

Kamarāj, or Kamrāj, one of the two divisions of the Valley, 7 ; area misruled by Ādam Khān, 180 ; personal estate of Hasan Khān, 1 flight of Shams-ud-Dīn Chak to, 190.

Kāngra, chief of—a feudatory of Lalitāditya, 52 ; Ṣaṃkaravarm expedition to, 57.

Kanishka, his accession, 41 ; extension of his empire, 41 ; annexes Kas

41; builds monuments in Kashmīr, 41-42; the Third Council mee under his patronage, 42; Nāgārjuna, his contemporary, 42-43; h conquests, 43.

Kanishkapura, built by Kanishka, 42.

Kānispōr, modern village, site of the old Kanishkapura, 42.

Karewas, the plateaus, studied by Oldham, their origin, 12.

Karewa Hills, the Dūdhgāngā enters, 10, *f. n.* 2.

Karkhī, Ma'rūf, Wāhid Sūfi's mode of living compared to, 96; note on, *f. n.* 4.

Kārkoṭa, origin of the name, 49; dynasty, 49-50; Durlabhavardhan the founder of, 49-51, Durlabhaka, 51; Chandrapīḍa, 52; Tarapīḍ 52; Lalitāditya-Muktāpīḍa, 52-54; Vajrāditya, 54; Jayāpīḍa, 5 Avantivarman, 55-57; Çāmkaravarman, 57-58; Yaçaskara, 58.

Kārkun, the class of Brāhmans came into being during the reign of B Shāh, 173.

Karmasena, King, his commander, Dulcha, invades Kashmīr, 67.

Karnāh, the valley of, 7.

Karpūrabhaṭṭa, physician of the time of Baḍ Shāh, 168.

Karshāshab, an ancestor of Shāh Mīr, 130.

Ka-Samīra, Satīsaras the old name of Kashmīr replaced by, 12.

Kash, a Semitic tribe, 12; theories of its origin, 12 *f. n.* 1; a town in t Bukhārā district, founded by them, 12 *f. n.* 2; extent of their dominic 13.

Kāshān, town in Īrān, founded by the Kash, location, population, clima etc., 12 *f. n.* 3.

Kāshghar, founded by the Kash, 12; location and description, 12, *f. n.* 13; conquered by Kanishka, 43; invasion of Kashmīr, 197; resu of invasion of Kashmīr from—, 198, 202, 203.

Kashīr, name given to Kashmīr by the inhabitants, 12, 13, 17, 35.

Kāshur, or Kōshur, the inhabitant and the language of Kashmīr, 13

Kashmīr, praised by Abu'l Fazl, 1; description, 1-15; essential data the study of early man in, 1; comparison with Switzerland, Piedmo Greece, 2; the beauty of the Dal, 3-5; garden of perpetual spring, other chief attractions, 5-6; variety of climate, 6-7, 11; the Vall area and polulation, 8-9; extent, 7-8; lake in pre-historic times (9; the legend of the lake, 9-11; geological evidence, 11; name, 12-13; foreign references to—13-14; travellers and not visitors, 14-15, annexed to Afghānistān at the time of the visit of Geo. Forster, 14; Stone Age in, 15; early inhabitants, 15; the Jews, 15-1 expedition of Mahmūd repulsed, 16-17; language, 17; Indo-Āry influence, 18; origin of the people, 19; character, 19-22; poetry, 2 craftsmen, 20, 21; business men, 21; resemblance with Ireland, 2 women and children, 22-25; criticism of the Kashmīrī, 25-29; earli known kings of, 35-37; anarchy and confusion in, 39; administrat under Jalauka, 39-40; the Kushāna Dynasty, 41-43; Hun rule, 43-4 Kālidāsa, a native of, 46; Çaivism in, 46; suzerainty of Vikramādi Harsha over, 47; conquered by Pravarasena II of Malwa, 47; Srīnag 47-49; Kārkoṭa (Nāga) Dynasty, 49-58; description by Yüan Chwa or Huen Tsiang, 50-51; political power of—extended, 51; glorious r

under Lalitāditya-Muktāpīḍa, 52-54; Vaijṛāditya and Jayāpīḍa 54-55; decline of power, 55; Avantivarman and the Sanskriti revival, 55-57; misrule under Çamkaravarman, 57; anarchy and confusion, 55; mild rule of Yaçaskara, 58; establishment of the First Lohara Dynasty, 58-62; Kshemagupta and his successors, 58 Sultān Mahmūd's invasion, 59; Harirāja and his successors, 59 literature, 59-61, 63-66; calamities during Harsha's misrule, 62; an Second Lohara Dynasty two centuries of misrule, 62-63; period of decay under Jayasimha's successors, 66-69; Achala's invasion, 69 causes of the ruin of Hindu rule in, 69;—Çaivism, 71-2 spread of Islam in, 75-116; early contacts of Sind with—75-78 interaction of Hindu-Muslim cultures in, 80; Muslim majority, 80-81 missionary movement under friars and *darvishes*, 81; other reason for mass conversion, 81; Bulbul Shāh's missionary activities 81-83; the Sayyids, 84-94; the Rīshiyān-i-Kashmīr, 96-102 Fuqarā, 116; last phase of Hindu rule in, 116-22; Rīñchana o Sultān Sadr-ud-Dīn in—, 123-27; Kōṭa Rānī's reign, 127-31; Sultā Shams-ud-Dīn I, 132-134; his successors, 134-36; Sultān Shihāb-ud Dīn's conquests, 136-141; Sultān Sikandar, 143-154; era of peace, prosperity and expansion under Sultān Zain-ul-'Ābidīn or Baq Shāh, 157-183; arts and crafts, 161; literature, 162-69; peace and prosperity, 162-75; Zain-ul-'Ābidīn's successors, 184-212; faction fights for the throne between Muhammad Shāh and Fath Shāh 187-95; rise of the Chaks, and conflict with the Baihaqis, Māgres an Rainas, 189-95; Sultān Ibrāhīm Shāh and his successors, 195-200 Mughul invasion, 196-198, 200; Mīrzā Haidar Dughlāt's reform 205; end of the Shāh Mīris, 212; the Chak Dynasty, 217-238; Mughl invasions, 231-33, 234; end of the Chak Dynasty, 234; causes of their downfall, 235-36; Mughul rule, 241-295; Akbar, Jahāngī Shāh Jahān and Aurangzīb 'Ālamgīr, 244-86; Mughul administration 247-48, 250-51, 263, 275-76; an outpost of the Mughul empire, 278 riots and internecine struggles under the later Mughuls, 290; benefits of Mughul rule, 294-95; summer resort of Mughul emperors, 294 Afghān rule, 293-94; 297-341; its bad start, 308; misrule and Afghān Governors, 309-313, 316, 318, 323; attempts at independence by them, 312-315, 317, 319, 322, 323; Ranjīt Singh's interest —324-28; Ranjīt Singh's invasions, 329-332, 334-37; end of Muslim rule in—337-41.

Kashmīris, inhabitants, different from surrounding races, 15; resemblance to Jews, 16; Kashmīrī not the name of the language by its inhabitants 17; valorous defence against Mahmūd, 17; defence measures adopted in Kashmīr according to Al-Bīrūnī, 17; Arab influence on, 18; stro Indo-Āryan admixture with, 19; character, 19-22; imagination, 2 craftsmen, 20, 21; business men, 21; sense of humour, 22; criticism of, 25-29; classed with the Kambūh and the Afghān, 25; boatmen 25; coward, liar and dirty fellow, 26; coolie, 26; professional wrestler, 26-27; Aldous Huxley's criticism of, 27-28; character vindicated, 29; hopes for the future, 29; traditions, 26; Buddhist influence, 38; Hhuen Kwan, (Hsien Tsiang) on, 50.

Kashmīrī era, introduced by Sultān Shams-ud-Dīn I, 133.

Kashmīrī language, called Kōshur, 1, *f. n.*; area where spoken, 7; related with Dardic, not Sanskrit group, 17; belongs to the Indo-Irān group, affinity with other languages, 17; influence of Sanskrit on,

19 ; Uttha-Soma's *Jaina-Charita*, or Zain-ul-'Ābidīn's life in, 167 literature receives a great impetus under Zain-ul-'Ābidīn, 168.

Kashtavār, Kishtwār valley, 67-68 ; location, 67 ; Hindu rājās, 67 Rājās Jaya Singh and Kirat Singh, 115 ; embrace Islam, 67 independence lost owing to conquest by Mahārājā Gulāb Sing 67 ; Ya'qūb Shāh Chak takes shelter in, 67 ; description of tl valley, 67 ; Kishtwār Town, 68 ; shrines, 68 ; added to Kashmīr l Sultān Shihāb-ud-Dīn, 137, 226 ; death of Ya'qūb at, 236 ; grave Ya'qūb at, 237.

Kasia Regio of Ptolemy, inhabited by the Kash (?), 13.

Kasii Montes of Ptolemy, inhabited by the Kash (?), 13.

Kaspatyrus, Greek name for Kashmīr (?), 14.

Kathā Kautuka, *The*, sanskritized version of Jāmī's *Yūsuf-Zulaikhā* l Ḡrīvava, 167, and *f.n.* 3, 191.

Kaṭimusha, old name of Kaimūh, which see.

Kauravas, or Kurus, Gonanda I, a contemporary of the, 35 *f.n.* ; 36.

Kausar-nāg, mountain lake, 44.

Kāyasthas, their claim to origin from a serpent king, 49 ; rapacious a ministration before Avantivarman, 55.

Kaye, John William, on Zamān Shāh's threatened invasion of Ind 303 ; on Shāh Shujā's failures, 307 ; on Munshī Mohan Lāl, 341.

Keith, Sir A. Berriedale, misstates the date of the Sanskrit translati of Jāmī's *Yūsuf-Zulaikhā* by Ḡrīvava, entitled the *Kathā-Kautu* 167 and *f.n.* 3 ; 191.

Khaḡas, Himālayan hill tribe different from the Kash, 12 *f.n.* 1.

Khakha, Rājput tribe embraces Islam, 108.

Khākī, Bābā Dā'ūd, see Dā'ūd *Khākī*.

Khalāśman, a Muslim Rīshī, who, with his two other brothers, liv in the time of Sultān Jamshīd, 134.

Khalīl Marjānpurī's history of Kashmīr quoted, 287 *f.n.* ; 291 ; 293.

Khān, title, adopted by rulers of petty provinces, 136.

Khānam, Mīrzā Haidar's wife, 208.

Khandalvan Vihār near Hārvan, the Third Buddhist Council meets at, Khānji, Mīrzā Haidar's sister-in-law, 208.

Khānpōr or Kāmpōr, a village of 100 souls, 12 miles from Srīnag Mīrzā Haidar killed at, 207, 206.

Khānqāh and *ziyārat* defined, 125, *f.n.*

Khānqāh-i-'Ālā, at Trāl near Vantipor, 146.

Khānqāh-i-Kubrawī, in Maṭan, 146.

Khānqāh-i-Mu'allā, in Srīnagar, 146 ; *ziyārat* or shrine, 89.

Khānqāh-i-Wālā, in Wachī, *pargana* Shāvara, 146.

Khān-uz-Zaman, title of Fath Chak, which see.

Khānyār, *mahalla*, of Srīnagar, 166.

Kharwār. meaning ass-load, 251 also *f.n.* 1. See also p. 644, Vol. II.

- Khasta*, Hargopāl Kaul, Pandit, which see.
- Khatak, La'l Khān, see La'l Khān Khatak.
- Kharak Singh, Prince, deputed by Ranjit Singh, 335; order by him to advance on the Pīr Panjāl, 336. See also index to Vol. II.
- Khatlān, the burial-place of Shāh Hamadān, 87, *f.n.* 2; Appendix to Chapter III, 116 *a, b, c, d*. See Khuttalān.
- Khawand Mahmūd of Bukhārā, Khwāja, comes to Kashmīr, 272.
- Khazīnatu'l Asfiyā*, *The*, explanation for Shāh Hamadān's burial at Khutlā 88.
- Khotl, see Khuttalān.
- Khūb Nigār Khānam, younger sister of Bābur's mother, 200.
- Khizāna-i-Āmira*, *The*, of Mīr Ghulām 'Alī Āzād Bilgrāmī quoted, 31
- Khurāsān, one of the five great provinces of Īrān, 110 *f.n.*, 100.
- Khurram Khān, Afghān governor, 314.
- Khutan, conquered by Kanishka, 43.
- Khunamush, birth-place of Bilhāfa, 61.
- Khuñjyarāja, whose sister Çobha was Sultān Sikandar's queen, 143.
- Khushāb, Bhera in, 311.
- Khybar Pass, the, Shāh Shujā' fled to, 304.
- Khuttalān, or Khatlān or Khutlān or Khotl, the burial-place of Shāh Hamadān, 87; location, history, etc., 87, *f.n.* 2; explanation for burial at, 88; shrine over the burial-place at, 88; Appendix Chapter III, 116 *a, b, c, d*.
- Kifāyah-i-Mansūrī*, *The*, Hakīm Mansūr's Persian work on medicine, 1
- Kījak (distortion of Kūchak) Khwāja, *alias* Khwāja 'Abdullāh, administrator's *nā'ib* under Rājā Sukh Jīwan, 309.
- Kings of Kashmīr, dynastic lists according to Kalhana and Jonarāja 30-
- Kishangaṅgā, the, watershed, 9. [133A; 213—16.
- Kishtwār, valley, 7; see Kashtavār, 67-68.
- Kōh-i-Nūr, the, or the Kūh-i-Nūr diamond, history of, 325-26.
- Kolahai, the Matterhorn of Kashmīr, 6.
- Kolāb Truth*, *The*, newspaper, containing an article of Mr. Kolpakoff the Mausoleum of Shāh Hamadān at Kolāb, 116 *a, c*.
- Kolpakoff, Mr., his descriptive note on Shāh Hamadān's Mausoleum at Kolāb, 116 *a, b, c, d*.
- Kolāb 87 *f. n.* 2, appendix to Chapter III, 16 *a, b, c, d*.
- Kōshur, inhabitant of Kashmīr and the language, 1 *f. n.* 1, 13, 17.
- Koṭā Rānī, Rīfichana marries, 69, 121; Queen-Regent, 127; mar Udyānadeva, 69, 128; her religion, 127; invasions of Dulcha Urwan or Urdil (Achala) 128-29; appeal to her subjects, 129; Ach defeated, 129; return of Udyanadeva and popular resentment against him, 129; her rule, 69, 130; revolt of Shāh Mīr, 130-31; rejection of Shāh Mīr's offer of marriage, 131; forced to marry Shāh Mīr, 1 commits suicide (?), 131.
- Koṭṭabhaṭṭa, minister, receives many favours from Sultān Shihāb-ud-140,

- Kramarajya, Sanskrit name for Kamarāj, 8. See also Kamrāj.
- Krishṇa, Gonada I makes war on, 35 ; attacked by Dāmodara I, 36.
- Kṣhemagupta, rājā, marries Diddā, 58.
- Kshmendra, poet, birth and education, 60 ; character, 60 ; work *Darpadalana*, *Desha Upadesha*, 60 ; *Nṛpvali* criticized by Kalhaṇ 60 ; Keith's discussion of the *Bṛhatkathāmañjarī*, 60 ; his cultu contribution, 70.
- Kud Māl Ded, wife of Pandit Birbal Dar, puts an end to her life, 33 also *f. n. 2*.
- Kūh-i-Nūr or the Kōh-i-Nūr, which see.
- Kukar-nāg, gushing spring of, 4, and *f.n. 3-4*.
- Kūhistān, the, Highlands of Kashmīr, people from it recruited for the Kashmīr army, 137.
- Kulgām, Tahsil of Anantnāg or Islāmābād, 7.
- Kulū, or Kulūtā, Baḍ Shāh takes the town of, 170.
- Kumārajīva, the Buddhist, his University in Kashmīr, 70-71.
- Kūnār or Kunār-with-Nūr-gal in Kāfristān, Shāh Hamadān dies ; according to Bābur, 87, 88.
- Kurus, do not seek aid of Kashmīr, 36.
- Kushāna Dynasty in Kashmīr, 41-43 ; Kadphises I, 41 ; Kadphises II 41 ; Kan'ishka, 41-43 ; Huvishka, 43 ; Vasudeva or Jushka, 43 ; the dynasty comes to an end in Kashmīr, 43.
- Ku-shih-mi, Chinese name for the Valley of Kashmīr, 13.
- Kuttarāja, kingdoms founded by Brāhmans, according to tradition 35, *f. n. 1*.
-
- Lachhmīdhar, Pandit, Mahāmahopādyaaya, arguments for presuming that Kālidāsa is a native of Kashmīr in his book, *The Birth-place Kālidāsa*, 46-47.
- Lachhmī-nagar, built by Sultān Shihāb-ūd-Dīn, 139.
- Ladākh, Western Tibet, Rīñchana belonged to, 68, 81 ; visited by Shihāmadān, 86 ; gold dust in the rivers of, 175 ; Ādam Khān conquest of, 179-80 ; Mīrzā Haidar's march on, 201 ; geographic description, 219.
- Lāhore, minarets of, seen from the top of the Pīr Panjāl Pass, 46.
- Lāhul, in Kāngra, Baḍ Shāh returns by way of, 170 ; addenda Chapter IV, p. 212.
- Laili, Ranjīt Singh's favourite horse lost in the first Kashmīr campaign 330 ; Hügel on the story of this horse, 330 *f.n. 1*.
- Laks of Kashmīr, 1, 2, 4, 56, 158, *f. n. 3*.
- Lakshmana, architect of the Vishṇu temple at Tāpar, 51.
- Lāl Bāgh, built by Munshi Mohan Lāl, near Āzādpur on the Delhi-Panī Road, 340.

- Lalitācītya-Muktāpīḍa, glorious rule, 52-54, 60; conquests, 52; embas-
to the Chinese Emperor, 52; appeals against the Arabs, 52, 77; 1
feudatories, 52; his city of Parihāsapura and his additions to t
temple at Mārtanḍa, 52-53; improvement of agriculture, 53, a
ministration, 53, instrument of instruction on the art of governan
53-54.
- La'ī Khān Khatak displaces Jān Muhammad as governor of Kashmīr, 31
- Lalla, the hermitess, birth during Udyanadeva's reign, 69; attrac
general notice during the reign of Sultān 'Alā'ud-Dīn, 135.
- Lalla Rookh, reference to the celebrated poem of Thomas Moore known
the, 278-285; Moore on Lalla Rookh, 279-85; details of the histo
and romance of the poem, 278-81, *f.n.*; supposed to be the imagina
youngest daughter of the Emperor Aurangzīb 'Ālamgīr married
the son of 'Abdullāh Khān of Kāshghar, 280.
- Lashkar Khān, last governor under Shāh Jahān, 272, Kashmīr prosper
under him, 272.
- Lankar or Langar Chak, ancestor of the Chaks, receives hospitality fr
Sahadeva, 118, 217, 218.
- Laulaha or Lōlauy, ancient name of modern Lōlāb, 37.
- Latif-ud-Dīn, a disciple of Shaikh Nūr-ud-Dīn, 102; originally
Hindu, converted to Islam, 102.
- Lava, elected king after Sundarasena, 37.
- Lawrence, Sir Walter R., description of the Valley, quoted from his bo
The Valley of Kashmīr, 8 and *f.n.* 1; on the Jewish cast of Kashn
faces, 16; on the resemblance of the Kashmīrī cultivator to an Iri
man, 22; quoted on the shade given by the Kābulī poplar, 97;
Sikandar, 108; date for Shams-ud-Dīn 'Irāqī, 109. See also Vol. I
- Legend of the Lake, regarding Kāçyapa's pilgrimage for the destruct
of Jalodhbhava, 9-10; reference to the king Nīla-Nāga and
Nīlamata-Purāṇa, 10-11.
- Leh, King of Kulū vassal of the king of, 170; 208 *f.n.*; town of Ladā
219.
- Loman, Lake, the Wulur, reminds one of, 159 *f.n.*
- Lenin, Sayyid Mubārak Khān Baihaqī acts socially like, 228.
- Leningrad, 116a,b.
- Les Lettres Edifiantes*, a letter containing observations of Fat
Desideri on Kashmīr, 14.
- Lhassa, Father Desideri's letter from, 14.
- Liddar Valley, contains Çeshanāg, 4.
- Literature, Abhinavagupta's writings, 60; Kshemendra's studies,
Bilhāṭī's works, 61; Mammaṭī's contribution, 63-64; Mañk
poetry, 64; Kālhana's *Chronicles*, 64-5; the *Rājatarangīnī*, 65
patronage of Sultān Sikandar, 145-6; patronage of Zain-ul-'Ābi
162-169; Mullā Ahmad Kashmīrī and his works, 163; other sch
and their works, 164-66; patronage of Sanskrit, 166-168; H
scholars and their works, 167-8; poets and poetry, 168-9; lite
activities during the reign of Sultān Hasan Shāh, 185-6; Çrivi
Kāthā Kautuka, 167, 191; famous poets during the reign of Jahā
and Shāh Jahān, 273. See also pages 343-500, Chapter VIII, Vol.

- Lohara Dynasty (First), 58-62; Kshemagupta, 58; Abhimanyu II, 58
 Queen Diddā, 58; Sultān Mahmūd's invasion, 59; Harirāja, Anant
 and Kalaga, 59; Sanskrit scholars, 59-61; Harsha and the end o
 the dynasty, 61-62.
- Lohara Dynasty (Second), 62-63; Uccala, 62; two centuries of misrule
 63; Sussala, 63; Jayasimha, 63; Mammata and other poets, 63-66
 Jayasimha's successors, 66; Sahadeva, 167; Dulcha's invasion, 67-8
 Rinchana, 69; Udyanadeva and Kotā Rānī, 69.
- Lohāru, Nawāb Mirzā 'Alā'-ud-Dīn Khān 'Alā' of, 340.
- Lohur Shāh Chak, Badī'-ud-Dīn or Gauhar Shāh, known as, accession of
 228; Yūsuf Shāh Chak's invasion, 229; abdication, 229.
- Lolāb, reminding one of Scotland and Wales, 6; see Laulaha.
- Lōlare, heroine in a popular love-story, the beloved of Bōmbur, 36.
- Lollards, persecution of the—in England, 149; contemporaries wit
 Sikandar's rule, 149.
- Los Angeles, Kashmir climate compared to, 7.
- Lost tribe, Kashmiris considered one of them (?), 16; Dr. Batt and Dr
 Baird's theories on, 17-18.
- Lūdhiana, Shāh Shujā's journey to, 307, Mohan Lal's *Imāmbāra* at, 340
- Lui Shor temple, Sultān Sikandar buried on the former site of, 148.
- Lāli, barber, Sultān Haidar Shāh's favourite, 184 and *f.n.* 2.
- Lāli Lōn, Malik, one of Husain Chak's bodyguard, 222.
- Lūristān, province of Irān, Sayyid Muhammad, a mosaic worker for th
 Jāmi' Masjid, Srīnagar, belonged to, 146, and *f.n.* 2.

Maāthir-ul-Umarā, The, of Shāh Nawāz Khān, referred to, 271.

Madad Khān Durrānī, Saif-ud-Daula, governor under the Afghāns, nin
 months' bad rule of, 318-19.

Madavarājya, Sanskrit name for Marāj, 8.

Madanī, Muhammad, see Muhammad Madanī.

Māgres, family raised by Sultān Shams-ud-Dīn I, 33; Sultān Sikandar
 minister, Rāy Māgre and his exploits, 144; defeated by Sultā
 Sikandar, 144; Jahāngir Māgre defeats Fath Khān, son of Adan
 Khān, 188; wounded and defeated by Fath Khān, 188; Ibrāhīm
 Māgre won over by Sayyid Muhammad Baihaqi, 189; becomes Suni
 leader, 192; Fath Shāh seeks the help of, against Mūsā Raina
 persecution of Sunnis, 192; becomes prime minister, 192; vacates h
 post for Malik 'Usmān after 40 days, 192; reinstates himself, 192
 replaced by Malik 'Usmān, 192; joins Muhammad Shāh, 192; Dā
 Malik, a Māgre notable, blamed and exiled for Shams Chak's murder
 192; recalled by Ibrāhīm Māgre, 192; instals Sultān Muhamma
 Shāh on the throne, 193; invited by Jahāngir Padar and others, 193
 slain in battle against Fath Shāh, 193; Lohur Māgre, leader of
 faction of nobles defeated by Kāji Chak, 194; Abdāl Māgre devastate
 the country, 194; invades Kashmir with the Mughul army, 195
 defeats Ibrāhīm Shāh, 195; pursues Kāji Chak, 196; chief minist
 of Nāzuk Shāh, 195-196; reinstates Muhammad Shāh, 196; Kā

Chak and he jointly forced the Kāshghar invaders to sue for peace 197; peace treaty with the Mughuls, 198; strife with the Chak during the reign of Sultān Shams-ud-Dīn II, 199; seeks help Mughuls, 202; defeats Kājī Chak with Mughul help, 200; rules over one-third of the kingdom, 200; Husain Māgre, intrigue against R Chak, 205; campaign against Mirzā Haidar Dūghlāt, 205; captured by Daulat Chak, 209; released and made councillor, 210.

Mahābhārata war occurs during the time of the infant king Gonan II, 35, 36.

Māh-i-Khurāsānī, a descendant of Shāh Hamadān, buried at Kolāb, 116
Mahram Beg, wrongly written Mujrim Beg, Mirzā Kāmran's general sends a congratulatory poem to Kāmran, 196.

Mahāpadama-saras, ancient name of the Wulur Lake, 158 *f.n.* 3; continue below page 159.

Mahādev, Pandit, 'Alī Mardān Khān's secretary, profits by his master's generosity, 272.

Maharāshtra, Yōdhabhaṭṭa studies the *Atharva Veda* in, 167.

Mahāyāna system, founded by Nāgārjuna, 42; introduced into Tibet,

Mahmūd I (Khaljī) of Mālwa, contemporary of Baḍ Shāh, 171.

Mahmūd Begarha of Gujarāt, receives Baḍ Shāh's embassy, 171.

Mahmūd Shāh, of Jaunpur, a contemporary of Baḍ Shāh, 171.

Mahmūd of Ghazna, invades Kashmīr unsuccessfully, 59; Kalhana calls him Hammīra, 59; never enters Kashmīr, 59.

Malik, title adopted by rulers of petty provinces, 136.

Malik Haidar Chāḍura, see Heidar Malik Chāḍura.

Malik Saif-ud-Dīn, see Sūhabhaṭṭa.

Mālwa, Pravarasena II, a prince of, 47.

Māmalladevī, mother of Harsha of Kanauj or Qannauj, 64.

Mamata, a noted littérateur, and his brothers, 63; his works, relation to Harsha, 64.

Mānasbal, mountain lake, 4, and *f.n.* 6.

Māndadeva, referred to in the inscription in the Vishṇu temple at Tā 51.

Mandal Badr, referred to by Jahāngir as the capital of Kishtwār, 2

Mānglī, between Mansehra and Abbotābād, 207; annexed by Ghāzī C 219.

Maṅkha, poet, ; director of Dharmārtha and foreign minister, 64; his *l* *Grīkaṇṭhacharita*, 64.

Mansūr al-Hallāj, Muslim mystic, see Abu'l Mughīth.

Marāj, Mara-rāj, Marāz, one of the two divisions of the Valley, 8.

Marco Polo, refers to the presence of Muslims in Kashmīr, 77.

Marriage of widows, 128; with husband's brothers, 128.

Mārsar, a lake in the Phāk *pargana*, 230.

Mārtanḍa temple, 52-53; architecture of the Kashmīrian style, 5.

Martin, Pope, issues a bull against heretics, 149.

Ma'rūf Karkhī see Karkhī.

Mārūt and Hārūt angels, ensnared by the beauty of Kashmīrī women, in legend, 22.

Mary, Queen of England, causes people to be burnt at the stake, 149.

Mashrabī, poet, on Kh. Khāwand Mahmūd Naqshbandī of Bukhārā, 272

Mas'ūd, son of Sultān Mahmūd, 59.

Mas'ūd Nāyak, officer of Husain Shāh Chak's bodyguard, 222.

Mathurā, 35 *f.n.*; besieged by Gonanda I, 36; country around—a great centre of Nāga worship, 49.

Matterhorn, compared to Kolahai, 6; addenda to Chapter I, p. 73.

Mauri-ga-Sima island, near Formosa, sinking of—a striking parallel to the Wulur Lake legend, 160.

Maurya Dynasty, 37-41; Aśoka, 37-38; Jaloka or Jalauka, 39-40; Dāmodara 40.

Mayasūm, island, formerly European quarter in Srinagar, 49.

Mayef, Mr., on Kolāb, 87, *f.n.* 2.

Mecca, Shāh Hamadān's pilgrimage to, 86; Mir Muhammad Hamadānī's pilgrimage to, 94; proposed pilgrimage of Sultān 'Alī Shāh to, 155
Baḍ Shāh sends ambassador to the Sharīf of, 171; contemporaries of Baḍ Shāh among the Sharīfs of, 172.

Meghaduta, *The*, by Kālidāsa, argument of the work points to Kashmīr as the home of the poet, according to Pandit Lachmidhar, 47.

Menander, the Bactrian king of Northern India, delights in controversies with Nāgārjuna, 42, *f.n.* 2.

Mexico, Northern, warmth of climate compared to that of Kashmīr, 7

Mīhrakula, seizes throne of Kashmīr, 43-44; his revolting acts of cruelty 44; defeated by Magadhan confederacy, 44; commits suicide, 44.

Mīra of Ohind, queen of Sultān Sikandar, 143; her son, Shāhī Khān, afterwards Baḍ Shāh or Sultān Zain-ul-'Ābidīn, 144.

Mir 'Alī Bukhārī, Qāzī, scholar, recipient of Zain-ul-'Ābidīn's patronage 165.

Mir Ashātāk, Sultān Shihāb-ud-Dīn's early name according to the *Siyar* 136.

Mir Dāniyāl, see Dāniyāl.

Mir Fāzil Khān, see Fāzil Khān

Mir Hazār Khān, independent Afghān governor, 319; intolerance towards the Shī'as and Hindus, 319-20; chastized by Zamān Shāh, 320.

Mir Ilāhī, poet, 273.

Mir Husain Rīshī, a Muslim mystic, 96 *f.n.* 2.

Mir 'Ināyatullāh Khān Kashmīrī, appointed governor, 290; character and talents, 290; administration, 291; measures against corruption 291; riots and rebellion, 291-92; re-appointed governor, 292; 'Ināyatullāh II (originally, 'Atīyatullāh), the younger son of Mir 'Ināyatullāh, later also becomes governor of Kashmīr.

Mir Khān, first son, announced successor by Sultān Sikandar, 147; see Sultān 'Alī Shāh,

INDEX—Vol. I.

- Mir Muhammad Hamadānī, Sayyid, early life and education, 92; literary works, treatise on Sūfism and the *Shamsiyah*, 93; receives great honour from Sultān Sikandar, 93; conversion of Malik Sūhabhaṭṭa who then becomes Malik Saif-ud-Dīn, 93; marries Sūhabhaṭṭa daughter, Bibi Bārī'a, 93; social reforms, 93-4; present of villages to Sultān Sikandar to, 94; leaves for the Hajj, 94; Sayyid follower 94; death, 94; warns Sūhabhaṭṭa against persecution of Hindu 106; respected by Sultān Sikandar, 147; advises Sikandar against violence towards Hindus, 147.
- Mir Muqīm Kanṭh, a notable, conspires to drive away Khwāja Abu Hasan Bānde, 310, 313.
- Mirzā Kamāl-ud-Dīn *Shaidā*, on the Kashmīrī's veneration for Shail Hamza Makhdūm, 114. See also Kamāl-ud-Dīn *Shaidā*. And ind to Vol. II.
- Missionaries, Buddhist, 42, 51; Christian, 14, 95, 250; Muslim, 81; faqī darvishes and the 'ulamā,' 81; Bulbul Shāh's activities, 81-8 conversions by Sayyids, 84; Shāh Hamadān and his disciples, 8 Rīshiyān-i-Kashmīr, 96-102; Shaikh Shams-ud-Dīn 'Irāqī, 109-11 Shaikh Hamza Makhdūm, 112-14.
- Mlecchas, or Mongolian hordes, harass Açoka's empire, 39; Muslim Vajrāditya sells many men to, 54, 77; Lalitāditya seeks aid from China against Arabs, 52; Harsha employs Muslim captains, 62; re Persian translations of Hindu sacred books in Samskr̥t, 167.
- Modern Review, The*, of Calcutta, quoted, 289, *f.n.*
- Mohan Lāl Kashmīrī, Pandit, parentage, 338; education and travel, 338 honoured by kings, 339; literary works, 340; called Āghā Hasan Jān, 340; critical estimate, 340-41, Major B.D. Basu on, 341.
- Mont Blanc, Kashmīr hills out-top, 2.
- Montgomerie, opinion on the Wulur Lake, 11-12.
- Montpellier, in Southern France, Dr. Bernier attached to the Faculty 14.
- Monuments, Buddhist erected by Kanishka, 41; at Avantipura, 56; and at Çamkarapura, 57; Muslim monuments—see under Sultān Sikandar Baq Shāh, and under Mughuls and Afghāns. See also pages 505-6 Volume II, about Architecture.
- Moorcroft, Dr. William, a noted visitor to Kashmīr, 15; on the physi of the Kashmīrī, 27; transcript of the *Rājatarāṅgiṇī* obtained during his visit to Kashmīr, 65; Mirzā Haidar's grave repaired at the instance of, 208; birth, early life and education, etc., 208 *f.n.*; George Trebe his companion, 208, *f.n.*; Abbé Huc on the death of Moorcroft, *f.n.*; an intelligence officer (?) according to Mr. H. L. O. Gair 208 *f.n.*
- Moore, Thomas, 278 *footnote*. See *Lalla Rookh*.
- Morocco, Fez in, 8.
- Mosaic workers in the Jāmi' Masjid, Srinagar, 146.
- Moscow, in reference to Professor Pavlovsky's stay at, 116a.
- Mount Bisutūn, referred to by *Hafiz Jālandharī*, 1.
- Mount Imaus, Kasia Regio and Kasii Montes of Ptolemy, beyond, Mubārak Khān, of Khāndesh, a contemporary of Baq Shāh, 171.

Mughlānī Begam, the governor of Lāhore, offered the governorship of Kashmīr by Ahmad Shāh Durrānī, 312; offered annual tribute by Sukh Jiwan Mal which prevented her acceptance of Ahmad Shāh's offer, 313.

Mughuls, the, garden ruins on the Mānsabal, 4 *f.n.*; appreciation of the Valley of Kashmīr, 8; hospice at the 'Alīābād Sarāi, 44, *f.n.* 3; Ādan Khān killed by a party of, 184; Bābur sends army to Kashmīr, 195; Abdāl Māgre assisted by, 195; Akbar's reign supposed to begin 231, 241-51; rebellion of the Chaks against, 241-42; Akbar dispatches troops, 242-43; Akbar's reign in Kashmīr, 244-51; Jahāngīr's reign 251-66; Shāh Jahān's visit and rule, 266-73; Aurangzīb 'Ālamgīr's reign, 273-86; the Later Mughuls, 286-98; benefits of Mughul rule 294-95.

Muhammad Afzal of Bukhārā, Maulāna, head of the college during the reign of Sultān Sikandar, 146.

Muhammad 'Alī Balkhī, Sayyid, gives up sovereignty for saintly life, 166

Muhammad 'Allāfī, or 'Allānī, Arab mercenary, dismissed by Dāhir, 76; granted safe passage by Muhammad bin Qāsim, 76; Hamīm, one of the attendants (?) of, 76.

Muhammad bin Qāsim's invasion of Sind, 75; slays Dāhir, 76; erects the Jāmi' Masjid at Multān, 76; proceeds to the boundary of Kashmīr 76.

Muhammad Husain 'Arif, K. B. Pīrāda, on the uncleanness of the women of Kashmīr, 23; on the ruined condition of the tomb of Baq Shāh, 182.

Muhammad Khān, appointed prime minister by his brother, Baq Shāh 157.

Muhammad Madanī, Sayyid, foreign envoy and scholar at the court of Sikandar, 146. See also index to Vol. II.

Muhammad Murād Kashmīrī, early life and career, 288; victim of intrigues and death, 288.

Muhammad Nazr, an adherent of Mirzā Haidar Dūghlāt, killed in the Shī'ite strife, 207.

Muhammad Shāh Dīn, Justice Miyān, on the beauty of the Dal, 4; on the romantic entry into the Shālāmār gardens of Nūr Jahān and Nūr-ud-Dīn Jahāngīr, 253.

Muhammad Shāh, Emperor Nasir-ud-Dīn (Later Mughul), intrigues for the throne, 286; Nādir Shāh's invasion of India, 287; accession, 289; character, 289; riots and internecine struggles in Kashmīr, 290; death, 290.

Muhammad Shāh, Sultān, regency of Hasan Baihaqī, 187; struggle for the throne, 187; Fath Khān's advance and victory, 187; vacates throne and is imprisoned, 187; regains throne with the help of his uncle Sayyid Muhammad Baihaqī, 190; defeat at Khāmpōr and loss of throne, 190-1; Chak defection ascribed to the meanness and parsimony of, 191; Çivara samskritizes Jāmi's *Yūsuf-u-Zulāikha* for the edification of, 191; advance against Fath Shāh, 192; victory at Ghāzikōṭ, 192; Ibrāhīm Māgre and other notables join, 193; seeks help of Sikandar Lodī of Delhi, 193; rewards Kājī Chak for his services, 194; faction fight and rebellions, 194-5; Bābur's invasion repulsed

by Kājī Chak, 195 ; deposed by Kājī Chak, prisoner at Lohkōṭ, 19
reinstated by Abdāl Māgre, 195 ; Māgre domination, 196 ; Kāmra
invasion repulsed by Kājī Chak, 197 ; invasion of Sikandar Kh
of Kāshghar accompanied by Mirzā Haidar Dūghlāt, 197 ; plun
of Srinagar, 198 ; invaders forced to sue for peace by Kājī Chak a
Abdāl Māgre, 197 ; desolation and famine, 198 ; relief measures, 19
death, 198.

Muhammad-ud-Dīn *Fauq*, Munshī, historian of Kashmīr, controve
about the authorship of the lines ascribed to Mullā Ahmad Kashn
by Malik Haidar Chāḍura, 169 ; his works : the *Mukam
Ta'rikh-i-Kashmīr* and the *Ta'rikh-i-Baḍshāhī*, 169. See also pa
377-8 footnote for his life in Volume II, Chapter VIII.

Mu'izz-ud-Dīn Mubārak, of Delhī, contemporary of Baḍ Shāh, 171.

Muhtavi Khān or Mahtūb Khān, Mullā Abdun Nabī, Shaikh-ul-Isl
trouble caused by his attitude to Kāshmirī Pandits, 291-2.

Mukhtār-ud-Dawla, Sher Muhammad Khān son of Shāh Walī Khān,
designated by Mahmūd when ruler of Afghānistān, 304.

Mukhtasar, Mirzā Haidar Dūghlāt styles the second part of his *Ta'rikh
Rashīdī* as the—, 203.

Muktāpīḍa, 52-54, see Lalitāditya.

Mullā Ahmad Kashmīrī, scholar, poet and historian at the court
Sultān Zain-ul-Ābidīn (Baḍ Shāh), his well-known chronogr
the royal palace of Baḍ Shāh, 160, 163 ; life and works, 163 ;
Ta'rikh-i-Waqā'i-i-Kashmīr, 163 ; translations of the *Mahābhā*
and of the *Rājatarānginī*, 163-64 ; his poetry, 168 ; his works, 1
lines quoted by Malik Haidar Chāḍura, 168.

Mullā Nādirī, see Nādirī.

Mullā Pārsā, see Pārsā.

Mullā Shāh Muhammad, see under Shāh Muhammad.

Mūmin, Khwāja, poet, 273.

Multān, Qutb-ud-Dīn Shāh of, a contemporary of Baḍ Shāh, 171

Muqīm Jauharī, Muhammad, mentioned in Zafar Khān's *Divān*, 27

Muqarrab Khān, governor of Delhī, in attendance on Jahāngī
Kashmīr, 260.

Muqīm, Mīr, see Mīr Muqīm, a notable during early Afghān rule.

Murree, rainfall compared to that of Gulmarg, 6.

Mūsā, one of the four sons of Abdāl, 298.

Musalmān-nī, compared to the Panditānī in features, 24.

Musalmāns of Kashmīr and saint-worship, 20 ; Vajrāditya sells
men to, 54 ; troop leaders under Harsha, 62 ; under Jayasinha
Rīṣhchana's conversion, 69 ; conversion of the people, 75 ; Hamīn
first Muslim to enter Kashmīr, 76 ; peaceful relations with the H
during Baḍ Shāh's reign, 173-74 ; majority in the population, 8
missionary activities, 81-116. See also Islam and Conversion.

Mūsa Raina, see under Rainas.

Muslih-ud-Dawla Bāmīzāī, Nūr-ud-Dīn's title, 303, see Nūr-ud-Dīr

Muslim Geographers, al-Mas'ūdī, al-Qazwīnī, al-Idrīsī, 18.

Muslims, number in the population of Kashmīr, 8. See also Musalmān; Muzaḥḥar, Dr. S. D., his opinion on a person's death by swallowing a piece of diamond, 333 *f.n.* 2.

Mysticism of Islam in Kashmīr, 19; ingrained in the nature of the Kashmīrī, 19; stimulation under the Sayyids, 94-95; under the Rīshiyān-i-Kashmīr, 96-102.

Nadīm, poet, 273.

Nādirī, Mullā, Malik Haidar bases his authority on—in respect of 'Alī Shāh's father-in-law being the ruler of Jammu, 105 *f.n.* 3; poet laureate at the court of Bad Shāh in succession to Mullā Ahmad 165; controversy regarding the authorship of the lines ascribed to Sultān Qutb-ud-Dīn and Khwāja Qutb-ud-Dīn Bakhtiyār Kākī of Delhī, 169.

Nādir Khān, a pawn in Abdāl Māgre's game, 195; ascends the throne as Sultān Nāzuk Shāh, 195. See also Nāzuk Shāh.

Nādir Shāh of Irān, effects of his invasion on Kashmīr, 293; Afghān revolt, 298; murdered, 293.

Nāga, name of the capital of a province in the Philippines, 49.

Nāga Hills, a district in the Surma Valley of Assam, 49.

Nāgām, Bahrām Khān's *jāgīr*, 184.

Nāgarāja Kārkoṭa, in epic literature, 49.

Nāgārjuna, the great Bodhisatva, 42-43; presides over the Third Buddhist Council, 42; birth, parentage, and education, 42; becomes a monk connexion with the Nāgas, 42; Menander's delight in controversy with, 42 *f.n.* 2; founder of the Mahāyāna system, 42-43.

Nāgar-nagar, the wall around the slopes of the Kūh-i-Mārān or the Hari-parbat, built by Akbar, 248; tomb of Bahā-ud-Dīn Ganj Bakhsh outside the—178.

Nāgas, 11 *f.n.*; relations with Nāgārjuna, 42; note on, 49-50; worship of 49-50; dynasty established, 49; of Nepāl, 49; origin, 50; mixed up with the cult of Ṣaivism, 50.

Nāga worship, prevalent in Kashmīr before the Buddhist period, 15, 226

Nāgī, ancestress, story in the Far East of the, 49.

Nāgrāi, Himāl's lover in popular love-story, 36.

Nājī, Malik Muḥammad, forms a faction against Mirzā Haidar Dughlāt, 206; advises Yūsuf Shāh Chak to be generous to his opponents, 227.

Nālanda, Nāgārjuna arrives at, 42.

Nand Rām, Diwān of Vafādār Khān, prime minister of Zamān Shāh, 321.

Nara, sixth in the line of the Gonanda Dynasty, burns Buddhist *viḥāras*, 43.

Nārāin Singh, prince of Kishtwār, offered as hostage to 'Alī Shāh Chak, 226.

Nārān Nāg, Stone Age relics found at, 15.

Narkoṭ, a Kishtwār stronghold, 264.

- Nārwan, on the road by the Būdil pass, Hāji Khān's flight from Hūrapōr to 180.
- Nasīr-ud-Dīn Khānyārī, Sayyid, entrusted with ambassadorial duties by Baḍ Shāh, 166.
- Nasīr-ud-Dīn Muhammad Shāh, see Muhammad Shāh Emperor.
- Nasīr-ud-Dīn Muhammad Shāh of Bengāl, a contemporary of Baḍ Shāh 171.
- Nasrids of Granada, in Spain, contemporaries of Baḍ Shāh, 172.
- Nasr-ud-Dīn, disciple of Shaikh Nūr-ud-Dīn, 102 ; remembered as Bāl Nasr by the Kashmīrīs, 102.
- Nasrullāh 'Arab referred to by Jahāngīr, as partaking in the Kishtw campaign and guarding Kishtwār, 264, 265.
- Nau Shahr, near Srinagar, like New Delhi, capital of Baḍ Shāh, 161.
- Naushahra, Fath Shāh's exile to and death at, 193 ; Kāmran leads expedition from, 196 ; town, 196, *f.n.* 2.
- Nāzir, Chaudharī Khushī Muhammad, Governor of Kashmīr under t Dogrās, his couplets on the Dāl quoted, 3 ; on the romantic days and scenes of Nūr-ud-Dīn Jahāngīr and Nūr Jahān versified, 256.
- Nazis, persecution of Jews in Germany and Austria, 150-1.
- Nāzuk Shāh, Sultān, accession, 195 ; appoints Abdāl Māgre prime minister 195 ; dethroned by him, 197 ; Mīrzā Haidar Dūghlāt carries on the government in the name of, 204-207 ; elevated to the throne titular king under Mīrzā Haidar Dūghlāt, 204-207.
- Nehrū, Pandit Jawāhar (Jawāhir ?) Lāl, produced by the Nehrū family Allāhābād, 289 ; his *Autobiography* referred to, 288 *f.n.* 4 ; on Moh Lāl who became a Muslim, 340, 341.
- Nehrū, Pandit Motilāl, Ranjit Pandit's translation of the *Rājatarang* entitled *River of Kings* dedicated in affection to his Kashmīrī father-in-law, 66 ; produced by the Nehrū family of Allāhābād, 289.
- Nehrūs, leave Kashmīr for Delhi in Farrukh Siyar's time, 288 ; migrate from Delhi to Allāhābād, 288-289.
- Neapolitan of the East, Kashmīrī called by the traveller G. T. Vigne, Nepāl, Karkoṭa and Nāgas of, 49.
- Neve, Dr. Arthur, on climate of Kashmīr more suitable than that of England for chest cases, 6.
- Nikrūz, Shāh Mīr a descendant of, 130.
- Nīl-āb, Kashmīrī name of the Indus, 181.
- Nilamata-Purāṇa*, The, King Nīla-Nāga's gift to the aged Brāhman, source for legends regarding origin of Kashmīr, used by Kalhaṇa *f.n.*
- Nilanāga, Lake, Vēr-Nag, also known as, 4 *f.n.* 3-4 ; aged Brāhman carries to, 10 ; location, Abu'l Fazl's reference to its legends, 10 *f.n.* 2
- Nīla Nāga, Kaṇyapa's son, 10 ; king presents the *Nilamata-Purāṇa* to aged Brāhman, 11.
- Nīshāpūr, Irān, Baihaq north-west of, 166.
- Niyāzī, Haibat Khān, attacks Kashmīr, 209.

Nizām-ud-Dīn Ahmad, Bakhshī, Akbar's historian, on the ancest Shāh Mīr, 130; appreciation of Shāh Mīr, 134; case illustrating Shāh's sense of justice, 157; on Bad Shāh's austere life, 177; nobles' advice to Haidar Shāh, 184; broad details of his life works, 249-250.

Nizām-ud-Dīn (Nanda), Jām of Sind, receives embassy of Bad Shāh Nūr Bakhsh, Sayyid Mu'in-ud-Dīn 'Alī known as Shāh Qāsim Zarba the son of Sayyid Muhammad Nūr Bakhsh of Khurāsān, 110.

Nūr Bakhshī sect, 109 and *f.n.* 5.

Nūr-ud-Dīn Ja'far al-Badakhshī, Shāh Hamadān's pupil, 91; deputy Timūr by Sultān Sikandar, 145.

Nūr Jahān, her romantic days with her consort Jahāngīr in the V 251, 252, 253, 256, 259.

Nūr-ud-Dīn, Shaikh, Rishī, birth and parentage, 98; nourished on milk, 99; brought up in happy surroundings, 99; renounces and retires to caves, 99; cave of contemplation, 99; death Bad Shāh accompanies his bier to the grave, 99; tomb at (99; appreciation in the *Rishī-nāma*, 100; sayings preserved in *Nūr-nāmah*, 100; venerated by the Kashmīrīs, 101; coins in his name by 'Atā Muhammad Khān, the Afghān Governor anecdotes, 101; attack on hypocrisy, 102; disciples, 102; birth in the reign of Sultān Qutb-ud-Dīn, 142.

Nūr-ud-Dīn Khān *Muslih-ud-Dawla* Bāmīzai, appointed governor, prosperity of the people, 313; intrigues and journey to Kābul, appointed governor again, 314; strong rule, 314.

Ohind or Udabhāṇḍa, Ḡahīs of, 58; *f.n.* 3; Sultān Shihāb-ud-Dīn's election against, 86-138; subdued by Sultān Sikandar, 143.

Oldham, R. D., abandons the idea of Kashmīr as a prehistoric lake Orissa, Kapilēṣvara or Kapilendra Deva of, contemporary of Bad 171.

Osburn, Lt.-Col. Arthur, on incest cases in England, 28 *f.n.* 1.

Ou-k'ong, or Wu-k'ong, Chinese pilgrim in Kashmīr, 104; v in Kashmīr during the time of, 104.

Oxus valley, settled by the Yueh-Chi, 41.

Pacha Baṭ Kākāpurī, another name of Bhikshapa Bhaṭṭa, Koṭā minister, 128.

Pāḍar valley, 7.

Pahalgām, or the 'Shepherd's Village,' 60 miles from Srinagar, 4.

Pāinda Khān or Sarfrāz Khān, father of Vazīr Fath Khān, leader Brārakzais, 300, 302, 303, 304.

Pakhlī, or Paklī, Shāh Hamadān's halt at, 87; location, etc. 87 *f* also 238; once a dependency of Kashmīr, 87, *f.n.* 1; according to Abu'l Fazl, 87, *f.n.* 1; Sultān of, marries B Begam's daughter, 178; 192; annexed by Gāzī Chak, 219.

- Palestine, in reference to Christ, 41.
- Pallaçilā, in Baḍgām Tahsīl, battle between Hājī Khān and Ādam Khā at, 180.
- Panchāyats*, for settling disputes between Hindu and Muslim subjects under Baḍ Shāh, 173-4.
- Pāṇḍavas, or Pāṇḍus, Gonanda I, contemporary of the, 35, also *f. n.* 2; 36.
- Pāṇḍavārīh, or Pāṇḍu edifice, 36.
- Pandit, influences the Kashmīrī character, 19.
- Pandit, Shankar Pārḍurang, relies on the Kashmīrī Manuscript for his edition of the *Atharva Veda*, 167.
- Pandit, Ranjīt Sitārām, presents his book *River of Kings* to Motilāl Nehrū 66; on Āṇi Cōbhā, 106. See also Index to Vol. II.
- Panditānī, compared to the Musalman-nī, 24.
- Pāndreṭhan, Stone Age relics found at, 15; another name for Pravarapurī (Srinagar) founded by Pravaraśena I, 47.
- Pāṇḍu Dynasty, 36-37; Harandeva, 37; Rāmadeva, 37; Sundarasena 37.
- Pāṇḍus, do not seek aid of Kashmīr, 36.
- Pānīpat, defeat of Marathas at, 299; Hājī Karīmḍād takes part in the battle at, 315.
- Panikkar, K. M., part of a false tradition added by a Kashmīr Pandit referred to in *Gulab Singh* by, 35, *f. n.*
- Paradise, Kashmīr had the reputation of being the, 1.
- Paradise Lost*, of Milton's Book IX, lines 115-118, referred to in connexion with the beauty of the Ḍal, 5.
- Parakkama-Bāhu VI, ruler of Ceylon, contemporary of Baḍ Shāh, 171
- Parihāsapura, of Lalitāḍitya-Muktāpīḍa, fourteen miles from Srinagār 52; Çamkaravarman plunders temples of, 57.
- Parnotsa, now Pūnch, political power of Kashmīr extended to, 51. See also Pūnch; note on—in Chapter XII, Vol. II.
- Pārsā, Mullā, a scholar, who spent his life in the royal university at Nāi Shahr, 164.
- Pārsīs, their population in the Kashmīr Valley, 8.
- Pārtha, King, builds temple at Pāndreṭhan, 39; dethroned several times, 57; his struggles with Çakravarman compared to those of Sultān Muhammad Shāh and Sultān Fath Shāh, 190.
- Pārvatī, another name of Çakti manifestation of Çiva, 9.
- Paṭan, ancient Çamkarapura, 57; ruins of the temples at, 57; Ghāz Chak defeats Abu'l Ma'ālī near, 242.
- Patilāla, area compared to that of the Kashmīr Valley, 8.
- Pavlovsky, Professor E., Member of the Academy of Sciences, Leningrad his letter to Dr. Sufi on the Mausoleum of Shāh Hamadān, 116 *a, b, c, d*
- Peasantry, robust and muscular physique of the Kashmīrī—, 27.
- Pelsaert, Francisco, a Dutch Protestant, his glimpses of Kashmīr under Jahāngīr's rule over Kashmīr, in his commercial report entitled the *Remonstrantie*, 259-262.
- Peshāwar, the capital of Kaniskha, 41.

- Persian poetry compared to Kashmīrī poetry, 21 ; words in *Lokapṛakāṣa*, 78. For Persian Poetry see pp. 446—491 of Vol. I
- Philosophy, extensive field for research in—in Kashmīr, 5 ; Pratyabhijñā, 46-7 ; 70 ; Āiṇism, 71-72 ; Yoga-Vaṣiṣṭha, Hindu Philosophy, studied by Baḍ Shāh, 166.
- Piedmont, Kashmīr the Indian, 2 ; addenda to Chapter I, p. 73.
- Pīr, influence on the Kashmīrī character, 19.
- Pīr Hājī Munammad Sāhib, see Hājī Muhammad Sāhib.
- Pīr Hasan Shāh, see Hasan Shāh.
- Pirie, on the boatmen of Kashmīr, 21.
- Pīr-Panjāl or Pāntsāl, Kashmīrīs resembling Jews on crossing the mountain of the, 16 ; the range, 44 ; some details of, 44-45 ; *Ha' Kaifī* and the *Pādshāh-nāma* of Hājī Jān Muhammad *Qudsī* the, 45 ; the route, 193.
- Pīr-parastī*, saint-worship, blocking the real advance of the Musalmān of Kashmīr, 20.
- Plague, visits Kashmīr during the reign of Harsha, 62 ; during that of Jahāngīr, 265.
- Popal, one of the four sons of Abdāl, 298.
- Pope, the, see under Eugenius IV.
- Population of the Valley of Kashmīr, 8 ; of Bārāmūla, 8 *f.n.* ; of Kashmīr at present, 19 ; of Srinagar, 48 ; Muslims of the Valley of Kashmīr, 80 ; Muslim majority, 81.
- Portuguese, information about Kashmīr reaches Europe through them, 13 ; enter Kashmīr, 14.
- Porus, King of Kashmīr marches to the aid of (?), 13.
- Poverty, its effect on the growth of children, 25 ; of Kashmīrīs in general, 25, 26, 27.
- Prakrit, name Kashmīr a compound of, 12.
- Pratāpaditya I, brought from abroad by discontented ministers of Kashmīr, 51.
- Pratāpaditya II, 51 ; see Durlabhaka.
- Pratāpapura, built by Durlabhaka, 51 ; excavations at, 51.
- Pratyabhijñā philosophy in Kālidāsa's *Çakuntalā*, allegory of the tenet of, 46 ; date of the origin of this philosophy, 47 ; Somānada the originator of, 47.
- Pravarapura, ancient name of Srinagar, 47 ; built by Pravarasena I, 47.
- Pravarasena I, Çreshṭhasena, also called Tunina II, 47.
- Pravarasena II, conquers Kashmīr, 47 ; builds Pravarapura, 47 ; constructs for the first time bridge of boats, 47.
- Preaching of Islam, The*, by Sir Thomas Arnold, quoted, 81 ; 115. See Arnold. See index to Vol. II
- Prēm Nāth Bazāz, Pandit, on harm done by misreading of history, 103-4
- Prithvi Rāj Chauhān, the *Rājatarāṅgiṇī* written 50 years before the time of, 65.
- Prohibition, under Sultān Sikandar, 146, 149.

INDEX—Vol. I

- Prophet of Islam, the, his wonder-working rests on the truth of teachings, 20.
- Prostitution, banned under Sultān Sikandar, 146.
- Ptolemy, his Kasia Regio and the Kasii Montes, inhabited by the K (?), 13.
- Pulwāma, a *tahsīl*, in the Anantnāg (Islāmābād) district, 7.
- Pūnch, included in the Kashmīrī-speaking area, 7; political power Kashmīr extends to, 51; chief a feudatory of Lalitāditya, Sussala's flight to, 63; people of—in the Kashmīr army, 137; See also Parpotsa; note on—in Vol. II.
- Punjab, the, 9, 11; Kushāna dynasty in—swept away by the Hun invas 43; conquered by Shihāb-ud-Dīn, 137, 146; sweep by Baḍ Sh 170, 192.
- Purāṇādhiṭṭhāna, Pāndrēṭhan, old capital before Srīnagar, 38.
- Pushtu, its affinity with Kashmīrī, 17.
-
- Qaisar, prince, Shāh Zamān's son, 304, 305.
- Qalīch Khān, governor under Jahāngīr, suppresses the Chaks, 262.
- Qannauj, Arabic for Kanauj, *Farrukhī* accompanies Mahmūd's expedi to, 59; Bilhāṇa moves to, 61; Harsha of, 64.
- Qarā Bahādur Khān, cousin of Mīrzā Haidar Dughlāt, 206, also *f.x* marches to Muhammadkōṭ, 206; warns Mīrzā Haidar against Kashmīris, 206; captured by Kashmīris, 206; allowed to repa. Kāshghar, 207.
- Qarani, Uwais al, see Uwais.
- Qarāqul, *ta'luqa*, of Bukhārā, Arab inhabitants speak Arabic in, Qara-Quyunlis of Āzarbāijān, contemporaries of Baḍ Shāh, 172.
- Qāsim, Mullā, an adherent of Mīrzā Haidar, killed in the Shī'ite strife.
- Qatāqurghān, in the Samarqand province, Arabs continuous popul in, 18.
- Qaur Shāh, grandfather of Shāh Mīr, 130.
- Qāzī-zādah, Qāzī Muhammad Qāsim, poet, 273.
- Qizilbāsh and Afghān clashes in Kābul referred to, 304.
- Qudsi, poet, 273.
- Qutb-ud-Dīn Bakhtiyār Kākī, Khwāja, of Delhī, wrongly suggest the author of the two lines of Mullā Ahmad Kashmīrī, 169.
- Qutb-ud-Dīn Shāh, of Multān, a contemporary of Baḍ Shāh, 171.
- Qutb-ud-Dīn, Sultān (Hindāl), acts for his brother Sultān Shihāb-ud 86; the *ziyārat* of Shāh Hamadān built by, 89; acknowledge greatness of Shāh Hamadān and divorces one of his wives, 90; suc Shihāb-ud-Dīn, 141; invites Prince Hasan Khān to become th apparent, 141; revolt of Lohara, 141-142; conspiracy of Uda 142; generosity to the famine-stricken people, 142; death, 14; tomb, 143; founds Qutbuddīnpūr, 142; his two infant sons, 1
- Qutbuddīnpūr, or Langarhatṭa, built by Sultān Qutb-ud-Dīn, 14; tomb in, 143; Adām Khān raises the standard of revolt at, 1
- Qutlugh Nigār Khānam, Bābur's mother, 200.

Rafi'ud-Dīn Ahmad *Ghāfil*, author of the *Nawādir-ul-Akhbār*, quoted, 236 f.n.

Raghuvamsha, by Kālidāsa, reference to the Huns, in 46.

Rāḥimād Khān, brother of Pāinda Khān, 300.

Rahmatullāh Sadozai, had the title of *Vafadār Khān*, which see.

Raina, Abdāl—(Achaladeva) commander under Sultān Shihāb-ud-Dīn 137; Halmat Raina and Ahmad Raina, commanders under Baq Shāh, 157; Sarhang and Mūsā Raina won over by Shams-ud-Dīn Chak, 189; death of Sarhang in the faction fight with Saif Dār, 189; Malik 'Idi Raina won over by Sayyid Muhammad Baihaqi, 189; Mūsā Raina's services to Muhammad Shāh go unrewarded, 191; invested with authority by Fath Shāh, 191; Shams Chak's intrigues against, 191; Shams Chak killed by the armed men of, 191; lays blame for murder on Māgre nobles, 192; becomes prime minister, 192; religious persecution of the Sunnis, 192; Ibrāhīm Māgre, Kāji Chal and Jahāngīr Paḍar join Muhammad Shāh, flight and death, 192; 'Alī Raina's clever coup, 192-193; Sunkar Raina, Fath Shāh hands over one-fourth of the country to, 193; revolt against Fath Shāh 193; welcomes Muhammad Shāh, 193; Nusrat Raina, leader of the faction killed by Kāji Chak, 194; 'Idi Raina's effort to secure the throne for Sikandar Shāh, 195; alliance against Mirzā Haidar Dūghlāt 206; comes to power after Mirzā Haidar's death, 209; conflict with Chaks and death, 209.

Rājataranṅinī, *The, Nīlamata Purāna*, one of the main sources of Kalhana 11 f.n.; date of composition, 65; translations into Persian, 65; French translation, 65; Bādāoni's translation, 163; Bernier engaged in translation into French, 164; abridged translation into Persian by command of Jahāngīr, 164; Sir Aurel Stein's translation criticized 66; Ranjit Sitarām Pandit's translation, 66; its affectionate dedication to his Kashmiri father-in-law, Pandit Motilāl Nehrū, 66.

Rājadeva, succeeds Jayasimha, 66; insults and plunders Brāhmins, 66.

Rajauri or Rājapuri, political power of Kashmīr extended to—under Durlabhavardhana, 51; 336. See Rājapuri below.

Rājapuri, or Rajauri, 51; Çamkaravarman's expedition to, 57; people of—in the Kashmīr army, 137; raja of—assists Sultān 'Alī Shāh to recover his throne, 155; Sundarasena, the chief of—sends his eldest daughter to Baq Shāh, 177; 206. See Index to Vol. II.

Rājkaul, Pandit, attracts notice of the Emperor Farrukh Siyar, migration of the family to Delhī, 288; thence to Allāhābād and produce the noted Nehrūs, 289.

Rājput, Daya Karan from Jammu called in to restore order in Kashmīr 35 f.n. I; Akbar's matrimonial alliances with, 176.

Rajya Devi, eldest daughter of Sundarasena, sent to Baq Shāh, 177; embraces Islam, 177; builds the Rajauri Kadal, 177.

Rakh, the, of Dachigām, 21.

Rāksas, a demon, mentioned in the Legend of the Lake, 9.

Rāmachandra, hero of the *Rāmāyana*, said to have conquered Kashmīr 35 f.n. I.

INDEX—Vol. I

- Rāmchandra, commander of Sahadeva, defeats Gaddis, (Hindu Ba wāns) 68 ; retires to the Gagangīr fort on Dulcha's invasion, refuses to acknowledge Rīfchana's authority, 120 ; Rīfchana's st gem against, 120-121 ; slain by Rīfchana, 122.
- Rāmadeva, vanquishes many kings, 37 ; extent of his empire, 37 ; assessment of land, 37.
- Rāmananda, a chemist and scholar, author of an exposition Mahābāṣya, 168.
- Rāmban, a place in the Jammu territory, 7.
- Rangyil, Stone Age relics found at, 15.
- Ranjīt Dēv of Jammu, his contingent placed under the command Nūr-ud-Dīn Khān Bāmīzai, 310.
- Ranjīt Singh, William Moorcroft, the traveller, reaches Srinagar permission of, 65 ; loss of boats in the storm over the Wulur to, 159 ; sends emissary to Shāh Shujā, 306 ; dishonours agree with him, 306-7 ; escape of Shāh Shujā, 307 ; interest in Kasl 324-8 ; invasion of Kashmīr, defeat and retreat, 329-32 ; Bīrbal seeks help from, 334 ; second Sikh invasion, 334 ; victory over Afghāns, 334 ; causes of victory, 335 ; some details of account of the victory, 335-7.
- Rashīdī, *The Tārīkh-i-*, note on, 203-4.
- Rasūm-i-Faujdarī, vexatious tax, abolished by the Emperor Jahā 262.
- Ratnākara, a writer, at the court of Jayāpīḍa and Avantivarman his work *Haraviḡaya* in fifty cantos, 56.
- Ratnākara *Purāṇa*, *The*, manuscript discovered written on birch- 36 f.n. ; Persian translation made under Baḡ Shāh's orders, 3
- Rauza-bal, the area of the grave of Yūz Āsaf known as, 166.
- Rauzat-ut-Tāhīrīn, *The*, a general history of Kashmīr by Ma 'Imād-ud-Dīn, 164.
- Rāwanchandra, Rāmachandra's brother, captured by Rīfchana, appointed commander of the army, 121 ; embraces Islam, 12
- Rāy Māgre, minister of Sultān Sikandar, 144 ; poisons Haibat Khān 151 ; invasion of Little Tibet and revolt, 144 ; defeated by S Sikandar, 144.
- Realization of Self, Islamic way of, 72 ; Kashmīr Ćaivism nearer to 72 ; Sir Muhammad Iqbāl on, 72.
- Relics, of the Stone Age in Kashmīr found, 15.
- Rhetoricians of ancient India, sixteen in all, fourteen from Ka alone, 70.
- Remonstrantie, *The*, the commercial report of the Dutch Prot. Francisco Palsaert of Antwerp, 259.
- Riāsī, Kashmīrī-speaking area around, 7.
- Richard III of England, Wars of the Roses and, 190 ; his end com to that of Sultān Ḥabīb Shāh, the last of the Shāh Miris, 21
- Rieu, Dr. Charles, his *Catalogue of Persian Manuscripts* in the Museum quoted in connexion with the Persian translation of *Rājatarangīnī*, 164 ; about the *Bahāristān-i-Shāhī*, 242.

Riñchana Bhoṭṭa or Bahuṭa, comes to the scene for the first time, 68-69 ; becomes ruler of Kashmīr, 118-119 ; joint invader with Dulcha, according to Jonarāja, 119 ; details about his name, 68 ; 119 ; marries Koṭā Rānī, 69 ; details, 121 ; stratagem against Rāmachandra, 120 ; becomes king, 69, 120-121 ; sense of justice, 121-123 ; Dāmaras brought under perfect control by, 122 ; quest for religion, 123 ; conversion to Islam, 69, 123-126 ; assumes the name of Sadr-ud-Dīn, 69, 124. See also Sultān Sadr-ud-Dīn.

Rīsh Bābā, a Muslim mystic, 69 *f.n.* 2.

Rīshiyān-i-Kashmīr, the, *Rīshīs*, Muslim mystics, 96-102 ; some well-known Rīshīs, 96, *f.n.* 2 ; admired by Abu'l Fazl, 96-97 ; mode of life, 96, 97 ; Emperor Jahāngīr's appreciation of, 97 ; *ziyārāt* constructed by, 97 ; their example and precept smooth the way of conversions to Islam, 98 ; Shaikh Nūr-ud-Dīn's life and work, 98-99 ; venerated by Kashmīris, 191 ; his disciples, 102.

Rogers, Charles J., numismatist, on Sūhabhaṭṭa's persecution of Brāhmins, 149 ; generosity of Sikandar, 152 ; appreciation of Baḍ Shāh, 179.

Rome and Carthage, engaged in the Punic War when Aḷoka ruled in Kashmīr, 38.

Rom Rīshī, a Muslim mystic, 96, *f.n.* 2.

Royal Asiatic Society of Bengāl, the, publishes an edition of the *Rājatarangīnī*, 65. See also Index to Vol. II.

Rupyabhaṭṭa, astronomer during the reign of Baḍ Shāh, 168.

Ruq'āt-i-'Ālamgīrī, *The*, or the Letters of Aurangzib 'Ālamgīr, quotation from, regarding the Kashmīrī's ability, 275.

Sābir Shāh, Muhammad, *pīr* of Ahmad Shāh Durrānī, 299.

Sabūr Rīshī, a Muslim mystic, 96, *f.n.* 2.

Sa'dī, on the beauty of the Turk, 24 ; couplet from his *Būstān* quoted, 98.

Sādozaīs, one of the branches of the Popalzaīs of Afghānistān, 298.

Sadr-ud-Dīn, Qāzī, ambassador of Akbar to Husain Shāh Chak, 226.

Sadr-ud-Dīn (Riñchana), Sultān, 69 ; 124 ; builds Bulbul *Lānkar* and the Jāmi' Masjid, 125 ; palace and mosque for private use, 126 ; death, 126 ; survivors of his family, 126-27.

Safavi Kings of Irān, forestalled by Baḍ Shāh in building *sarāīs*, etc., 158.

Sahadeva, condition of Kashmīr under, 67 ; Dulcha's invasion, 67 ; flight to Kashtavār, 67 ; Gaddis raiding expedition repulsed by his commander-in-chief, 68 ; called *rākshasa* by Jonarāja, 117 ; generosity and hospitality of, 118.

Sāhasī Rāi, his throne usurped by Chach Brāhman, 75-76 ; extent of his dominions, 75 ; government by *Malīks* or governors, 76.

Sāhiba Niswān, a Kashmīrian lady, mother of Farrukh Siyar, 288.

Sāhibābād, another name for Ahabal, on account of Jahān Rāi or Ārā Begam known as Begam Sāhiba, 4, *f.n.* 2.

“Saidas”, Çrīvara’s name for Sayyids, 178.

Sa’id Khān, Sultān, ruler of Kāshghar dispatches Mīrzā Ha Dūghlāt to Kashmīr, 203.

Saif-ud-Dawla, see Madad Khān Durrānī.

Saif-ud-dīnpūr, Malik Saif-ud-Dīn (Sūhabhaṭṭa) buried at, 155.

Salīm Khān, son of Sultān Nāzūk Shāh, 226.

Salīm Shāh Sūr, deposes Haibat Khān Niyāzī to attack Kashmīr, 20

Sālih ‘Āqil Dīwāna, Akbar directs him to Yūsuf Shāh Chak, 232.

Salt Range, the, included in Durlabhavardhana’s kingdom, 51; 76.

Samarqand, Arabs’ continuous population in the district of, 18; Ja Khān’s return from captivity at, 156.

Samdhimatnagar, old capital of Kashmīr submerged in an earthqu 37.

Samdhimati Āryārāja, the greatest of sages, according to Kalh minister of Jayendra, 40; turns ascetic, 40; identical with Christ 41.

Samgrāmarāja, nominated king by his aunt Queen Diddā, 58; four of the First Lohara Dynasty, 58; Mahmūd of Ghazna’s invasio Kashmīr in the time of—59; Kashmīr troops defeated, 59; Mahmūd retires without entering Kashmīr, 59.

San Francisco, climate compared with that of Kashmīr, 7.

Sāngala Hill, identified with Çākala (?), 44.

Sangrām, rājā of Jammu, 265.

Sanskrit or Samskr̥t, influence of—on the Kashmīrī language, 17, revival under Avantivarman, 56; influence on Musalmāns, Sanskrit jargon of the *Lokaprakāṣa*, 78.

Sanyāsīs, two leading ones embrace Islam with their followers, 89.

Sapṛū, the Right Honourable Sir Tej Bahādur, his family migrates Kashmīr to Delhī, 173.

Sapṛūs, believed to be first Brāhmins to take up the study of Persian Muslim learning in Kashmīr, 173.

Saracens, Western indebtedness to, for many of modern comforts, Sārdar Muhammad ‘Azīm Khān, Afghān governor of Kashmīr, see ‘ Khān.

Sarhang Raina, see Rainas.

Sarkār, Sir Jadu Nāth, on the Emperor Muhammad Shāh, 289; on six of the Mughul Empire to India, 294.

Sarfrāz Khān, the title of Pāinda Khān, which see.

Satī, a Çaktī manifestation of Çiva appearing in the form of wate daughter of Dakṣa, 9 *f.n.* 2.

Satīsaras, the place where Çaktī Satī took the shape of a lake, 9; supposed to be replaced by Ka-Samīra, 12.

Sayyid Hasan, commander under Sultān Shihāb-ud-Dīn, 137.

Sayyid Muhammad, of Luristān, a mosaic worker, 146.

Sayyidpūr, or Saidahpūr, name of the Bāgh-i-Zaina-gīr, after Sa Husain Qumūnī Rizavī or Razavī, 165.

Sayyid Sadr-ud-Dīn, of Khurāsān, a mosaic worker, 146.

Sayyids, the, their missionary activities, 84; prominent Sayyids; Sayyid Jalāl-ud-Dīn of Bukhārā, Sayyid Taj-ud-Dīn, Sayyid Husain Simnānī, 84; sent to Kashmīr by 'Alī Hamadānī, 84; Timūr contemplates massacre of Sayyids, 84; Mir Sayyid 'Alī Hamadānī, known as Shāh Hamadān, 84-92; Mir Muhammad Hamadānī, 92-4; emigration into Kashmīr, 94; mass conversions by, 94; effect on Kashmīrī thought, 94; revival of religious faith due to political oppression of Timūr, 94-96; stimulation of mysticism, 94-95; Baihaqī Begam belonged to the family of, 178; powerful at the court of Sultān Hasan Shāh, 186-7.

Scotland, Lolāb reminding one of, 6; James II King of, a contemporary of Baḍ Shāh, 172.

Sculpture, see Architecture, also pages 522-3, Chapter IX, Volume II.

Sehyār, tomb of Prince Ādam Khān at, 184. See also Sūhyār.

Semenov, Mr. A., photographs of Shāh Hamadān's Mausoleum taken by, appendix to Chapter III, 116a.

Serpent worship, 49-50; see also Nāgas.

Shāhābād, modern name for the *pargana* of Vēr, 4 *f.n.* 3-4; Shāh Muhammad of, 163-164.

Shāh 'Ābdur Rahīm Safāpurī, his reply to Mahārājā Pratāp Singh reminding one of Diogenes (Diyūjānus-al-Kalbī), 97.

Shāh 'Ālam, brief reign, 287; practice of governors sending representatives, 287; revolt of Rājā Muzaḥḥar Khān Bamba during the reign of—, 287.

Shāh 'Arif, impostor from Īrān, found out, 225.

Shāh Dīn, Justice Miyān Muhammad, see Muhammad Shāh Dīn.

Shāh Dūst, title of Vazīr Fath Khān, 304.

Shāh Farīd-ud-Dīn Qādirī, see Farīd-ud-Dīn Qādirī.

Shāh Hamadān, saint, names the Valley of Kashmīr 'Garden of Solomon' 16; see 'Alī Hamadānī for details.

Shāh Jahān, Emperor, Bernier's visit at the time of—'s sons contending for the Mughul throne, 14; Sultān Zain-ul-'Ābidīn called the—of Kashmīr, 158; enchanted by Kashmīr, 266; administration, 266-273; Zafar Khān's conquest of Tibet, 267; removal of hardships of people, 268-70; famine and relief measures, 272; famous poets, 273.

Shāh Valī Khān Bāmīzāi *Ashraf-ul-Wuzarā*, Ahmad Shāh Durrānī's prime minister after Hājī Jamāl, 299, 304, 310, 311.

Shaibānī Khān or Shāhī Beg Khān, Uzbek leader, 201.

Shaikh Abu'l Barakāt Taqī-ud-Dīn 'Alī Dūstī, Shāh Hamadān's preceptor, 85.

Shaivism, see Āiavaism.

Shākalhā, a dependency assigned to Jaisiya by the king of Kashmīr, 76; possibly Kuller-Kahar in the Salt Range according to General Cunningham, 76; Jaisiya's death at, 76; Hamīm succeeds Jaisiya, 76.

Shakandhra, Jonarāja's name of Sultān Sikandar, 142.

- Shāh Mir, receives hospitality at the hands of Sahadeva, 118; Rīnchana Vazīr, 69-81; commander under Koṭā Rānī, 128, 129, 130; defends Kashmīr against the invader Achala, 69; superseded by Bhikshap, 130; revolt against Koṭā Rānī, 130-131; ancestry, 130-131; his marriage proposal rejected by Koṭā Rānī, 131; entrusted with the upbringing and tutelage of Sultān Sadr-ud-Dīn's infant son, 12; imprisons Koṭā Rānī and the children, 128; invests Andarkōṭ and kills Bhikshap, 131; marries Koṭā Rānī, 131; ascends the throne as Sultān Shams-ud-Dīn I, 69, 131; founds the Kashmīrī era, 131; his reign, 132-134; buried at Andarkōṭ, 130 *f.n.* 1; Col. Haig on-Bakhshi Nizām-ud-Dīn Ahmad's appreciation of—, 134.
- Shāh Mirīs, descendants and successors of Sultān Shams-ud-Dīn Shīr Mir or Shāh Mirzā, 65, 132, 211, 212, 218. See Sultāns of Kashmīr.
- Shāh Muhammad, Mullā, of Shāhābād, a learned man, author of the history of Kashmīr, revised by Badāyūnī, 163-164.
- Shāh Nazīr, armour-bearer, kills Mirzā Haidar by mistake at Khānpōr, 20.
- Shams-ud-Dīn Almās, see Almās.
- Shams-ud-Dīn Andrābī, scholar of the time of Baḍ Shāh, 166.
- Shams-ud-Dīn 'Irāqī, Shaikh, or Mir, 109-112; birth and parentage, 109; belonged to the Shī'a sect according to the Shī'as (?) 109; an orthodox Sunnī according to Sir Wolsley Haig, 108 *f.n.* 5; conversion of Chal 111; death, 111; gift of confiscated lands by Fath Shāh to, 111; finds asylum in Kashmīr, 190; Chaks embrace his doctrines, 190; banish by Sayyid Muhammad Baihaqī, 190; returns to Kashmīr from exile, 192; religious campaign and persecution of the Sunnīs, 192; K Chak imposed on Kashmīr Shī'ite doctrines promulgated by, 19; his son, Mir Dāniyāl executed by Mirzā Haidar on the ruling of the Qāzīs, 206; his grave desecrated, 206; conversion of Chaks by, 2.
- Shams-ud-Dīn I, Sultān, Shāh Mir or Mirzā, see Shāh Mir.
- Shankar Devī, daughter of Bahādur Singh, married to Ya'qūb Sh Chak, becomes Fath Khātūn, and takes her husband to Kishtw 226; 236; 237.
- Shari'at, the law of Islam, 19; Qutb-ud-Dīn marries two sisters contrary to, and divorces one at the bidding of Shāh Hamadān, 90; Sh Hamadān's and Mir Muhammad Hamadānī's work for the enforcement of, 92; Sikandar puts an end to practices contrary to, 1. See also Vol. II, pp. 599-628.
- Shaikh Sharaf-ud-Dīn Mahmūd Muzdaqānī in Ray, the capital of Irānian 'Irāq, Shāh Hamadān's preceptor, 85.
- Shams-ul-'Arifīn or 'the Sun of the Pious,' the chronogram of the death of Shaikh Nūr-ud-Dīn Rīshī, 99.
- Shaikh-ul-Islam, head of the ecclesiastical department, Maulānā Ka appointed, 162. See also Vol. II, Chapter X, pages 604-5.
- Sharaf-ud-Dīn, Mullā, Shaikh-ul-Islam, son and successor of Muht Khān, 292.
- Sharaf-ud-Dīn 'Alī Yazdī, the historian of Tīmūr, 152. Also see Index Vol. II.
- Sharif of Mecca, Sultān Zain-ul-'Ābidīn sends ambassador to, 171; the temporaries of the Sultān, 172; names of Sharifs detailed, 172.
- Shāhshab, an ancestor of Shāh Mir, 130.

Shel (pronounced Shē), or Sayā-desha, above Leh, on the Indus, famous for large Buddhist images, 170.

Sher Afgan Khān, Yūsuf Chak's bravery in returning the attack of, 233.

Shergarhi, built by Amīr Muhamad Khān Jawān Sher, Afghān Governor of Kashmir, 314, also *f.n.* 1.

Sher Muhamad Khān, son of Shāh Valī Khān, Bāmīzai is named *Mukhtār-ud-Daula*, 304, which also see.

Shi'as, 109, 111, 112; Sayyid Muhammad Baihaqi's measures against, 190, 192; imposition of—doctrines by Kāji Chak, 199; persecutor under Mirzā Haidar Dūghlāt of, 205, 206, 207; imposition of Shi'a doctrines by Daulat Chak, 210; clashes with the Sunnis 218; trial of Yūsuf Māndav, a Shi'a fanatic, 220-223; tolerance to Sunnis under 'Alī Shāh Chak, 225; persecution of Sunnis, 234; clashes with Sunnis, 277.

Shihāb-ud-Dīn of Baghdād, Sayyid, shrine at Achabal of, 4 *f.n.* 2.

Shihāb-ud-Dīn, Sultān, formerly known as Siyāmuk, 135; Shāh Hamadān enters Kashmir in the reign of, 86; expedition against Ohind, 86, 138; accession, 135-6; glorious reign, 136-141; conquests, 137; reorganizes military power, 137; a builder, 139; Lachhmīnagar and Shihāb-ud-dīnpūr, 139; cantonment and barracks for soldiers, 139; campaign in Sind, 137-38; subjectior of Kāshghar, Badakhshān and Kābul, Tibet, Kishtwār and Jammu 137-138; generosity, 139; placed along with Lalitāditya-Muktāpīda 136; tolerance, 139-40; Sir Muhammad Iqbāl's couplet referring to the Kashmiri of the days of—, 139; critical estimate, 140-1.

Shihāb-ud-dīnpūr, modern Shādīpūr, built by Shihāb-ud-Dīn, 139; Akbar's visit to, 139; appreciation by Abu'l Fazl and Jahāngīr, 139.

Shir-āshāmak, 'the little milk drinker,' early name of Sultān Shihāb-ud-Dīn, 136.

Shinsawbu, Queen, of Burma, contemporary of Sultān Zain-ul-'Ābidīn, 171.

Shirshātaka, Jonarāja's early name of Sultān Shihāb-ud-Dīn, 136.

Shirīn and Farhād, reference to the stream of milk drawn by Farhād, 1

Shönberg, Baron Eric von, visits Kashmir during Sikh rule, 15; extracts from his *Travels* quoted in Chapter XI, Volume II.

Shujā'-ul-Mulk, proclaims himself King of Afghānistān, 304; defeat and flight, 304; enthroned at Kābul, 304; expedition to Kashmir abandoned, 305; trouble at home, unsuccessful attempts, 305; prisoner in Kashmir, 305; Sikh-Afghān invasion of Kashmir, 306; agreement with Ranjit Singh, 306; hands over the Kōh or Kūh-i-Nūr, 306; imprisonment and escape from Sikh custody, 307; unsuccessful attack on Kashmir, 307; attack on Kābul fails, 308; baulked of the throne, 308; seeks British help, captures Qandahār and Kābul, 332; assassination, 332.

Shupiyān, 7 miles S. W. of Hūrapur, 180; town attacked by Ranjit Singh, 329.

Siālkōt, identified with Çakala, Mihirakula's capital according to Fleet 44; Shāhī Khān flies to, 155; Sultān 'Alī Shāh successful at, 156; Sir Muhammad Iqbāl's family migrates to, 173.

Siddhapuri palace, temples rebuilt by Bad Shāh in the, 173.

- Sikandar, Sultān, Jonarājā calls him Shakandhara, 142 ; share in the spread of Islam, 103-109 ; bigotry discussed, 103-6 ; wrongly called *Bu shikhan* (iconoclast), 103 ; criticized for his attitude to temples, 103 ; persecution of rival religions before the time of, 104-105 ; a false charge against responsibility for Sūhabhaṭṭa's actions against Hindus, 106 ; charges discussed, 108 ; early life, 142 ; accession, 143 ; his contemporaries, 143 ; under his mother Haura's regency, 143 ; subdues Ohin and marries Mira, daughter of its chief, 143 ; Minister Rāy Māgre's ambition, 143 ; defeats Rāy Māgre, 144 ; invasion of Little Tibet, 144 ; exchanges courtesy with Tīmūr, 144 ; proceeds to meet Tīmūr, 145 ; sends ambassadors to Tīmūr, 145 ; remits taxes, namely, to *Bāj* and the *Tamgha*, 145 ; also the *f.n.* ; patronage of learning, 144-6 ; zeal for religion, 146 ; architecture, 146 ; builds mosques, madrasas and hospices, 146 ; regard for Sayyid Muhammad Hamadānī, 147 ; death, 147-148 ; persecution of Hindus discussed, 148, 153 ; religious policy discussed, 151-52 ; prosperity in Kashmir under, 152.
- Sikandar Khān, Sultānzāda, a second son of Sultān Abū Sa'īd of Kāshghar accompanies Mirzā Hadiar Dūghlāt to invade Kashmir, 197.
- Sikh rule, visits of certain travellers referred to during, 15 ; invasion 329-337. See also Chapter XI, Kashmir under the Sikhs, Volume I pp. 699-750-A.
- Sikhs, number in the population of the Kashmir Valley, 8 ; restore the name of Srinagar in place of Kashmir, or as locally known Kash 47 ; discard idolatry, 153.
- Simha, astrologer of the time of Baḍ Shāh, 168.
- Simhadeva, condition of Kashmir under, 67.
- Simhapura, political power of Kashmir extends to, 51.
- Simnān, village, 145 miles east of Teherān, Irān, 84, *f.n.*
- Sirkōṭ, tank, in Kishtwār, 237.
- Sinha, Dr. Sachchidananda, quoted on Mughul visits to the Valley Kashmir, 295.
- Siyāmuk, nickname of Sultān Shihāb-ud-Dīn, 136.
- Siyar-ul-Muta'akkhirīn*, *The*, on Sultān Shihāb-ud-Dīn's early name 136 ; Akbar draws lots about the leader of the Kashmir campaign according to, 233.
- Sīstan, Baḍ Shāh sends ambassador to, 171.
- Skārdu, Mir Shams-ud-Dīn 'Irāqī returns from, 192 ; reference to 'Alī's chief of, 219.
- Smith, Dr. Vincent A., his assertion on Akbar, 177.
- Smuts, General, on revival of religious faith, 95.
- Snakes, of Kashmir not poisonous, 21. See also Serpent-worship.
- Société Asiatique, Paris, French translation of the *Rājataranginī* Captain A. Troyer under the auspices of, 65.
- Somananda, originator of Kashmirī Āivism, 71.
- Somanātha (Sōmnāt), Mahmūd's expedition to, 59.
- Sonamarg, glacier valley of, 4.

Sopōr, headquarters of Kamrāj during Muslim rule, 8 ; village, seat of Suyyapura, commemorating the name of Suyya, the great engineer, 56 ; population, 56 ; residence built by Sultān Hasan Shāh, 56 *f.n.* 1 ; Bad Shāh built a bridge over the Jhelum at, 56 *f.n.* 1 ; Ādam Khān's march against and reduction of, 180 ; Hājī Khān's reverse at, and Ādam Khān's flight to, 180.

South Carolina, U.S.A., latitude corresponding to that of Kashmīr, 8.

Spain, Kashmīrī women would be called brunettes according to George Forster in, 24 ; contemporaries of Bad Shāh among the Nasrids of Granada in, 172.

Srinagar, 4 and *f.n.* 1, 6 ; described as Venice in the heart of Switzerland, 6 ; a *tahsil* and district of Anantnāg (Islāmābād) 7 ; chief city of Marāj during Muslim rule, 8 ; road from Bārāmūla, 10 *f.n.* 1 ; distance from Nila-nāga, 10 *f.n.* 2 ; built originally by Açoka, 38 ; present city built by Pravarsena II, 47 ; descriptive note on, 47-49 ; references in Buddhist literature to, 50 ; described by Bilhaña, 61 ; 'Alā'-ud-dīnpōr and Budhagira now *mahallas* or quarters of Srinagar, 135 ; Shihāb-ud-dīnpōr a *mahalla* of, 139 ; Qutb-ud-dīnpōr a *mahalla* of, 142.

Sripiratāpsinghpōr, another name for Badgām *tahsil* in the Bārāmūla district, 7.

Stālīnābād, reference to—in Professor E. Pavlovsky's letter to Dr. Sufi about Shāh Hamadān's Mausoleum at Khatlān in Kolāb, 116*a*, *b*.

Stein, Sir Aurel, English translation of the *Rājatarāngīnī*, 7 *f.n.* ; on the derivation of Kama-rāj and Mara-rāj, 8 ; on the name Kashmīr, 13 ; his exhaustive exposition of the pre-Islamic period, 35 ; his method of translation of the *Rājatarāngīnī* criticized, 66 ; life and work, 72-73.

Stone Age relics found in Kashmīr, 15.

Stuti Kusmānjali (Offering of Prayer Flowers) the, written during the reign of Sultān Hasan Shāh, 186.

Subhātā, or Qobha, queen of Sultān Sikandar, 143, 144.

Sūfis, mystics, 19. See Sayyids and *Tasawwuf*.

Sugandhā, queen of Çamkaravarman, builds temples at Paṭan, 57.

Sūhabhaṭṭa's conversion to Islam, 93, 106, 148 ; adopts Islamic name of Saif-ud-Dīn, 93 ; his daughter married to Mīr Muḥammad Hamadānī, 93 ; buildings commemorating his name, 93 ; destroys temples, 106 ; regency of—during Sikandar's childhood, 147, 149 ; persecution of Hindus, 148-9 ; minister under Sultān 'Alī Shāh, 155 ; death, 155.

Suhraward, town, 82 *f.n.* 1.

Suhyār or Sehyār, Masjid, landing place, and *mahalla*, built by Sūhabhaṭṭa, 93. See also Sehyār.

Sukh Jiwan Mal Khatrī, originally of Bhera, Khushāb in the Punjāb, Nāzim, declares independence, 309 ; defeats Kashmīrī nobles and the former Afghān governor, 309-10 ; military disasters, 310 ; Afghān invasion repulsed, 310 ; defeated in second invasion, 310-11 ; tragic death, 311 ; career, 311-12 ; religious intolerance, 312 ; *Azād* Bilgrāmī's note on, 311 ; his pathetic verses, 312.

Sulaimān Rīshī, a Muslim mystic, 96 *f.n.* 2.

Sultān, title adopted by the Shāh Miris, 135; Mahmūd of Ghazna first to adopt this title, 136; dignity of the title, 136.

Sultān Muhammad, a poet of the time of Baḍ Shāh, 166.

Sultānate, the, note on its origin and application, 135-36.

Sultāns of Kashmīr, the, territory under, 7; Sultān Shams-ud-Dīn I, 132-135; Sultān Jamshīd, 135; Sultān 'Alā'-ud-Dīn, 134-35; Sultān Shihāb-ud-Dīn, 136-41; Sultān Qutb-ud-Dīn, 141-3; Sultān Sikandar, 143-5; Sultān 'Alī Shāh, 155-7; Sultān Zain-ul-'Ābidīn, 157-83; Sultān Haidar Shāh, 184-85; Sultān Hasan Shāh, 185-7; Sultān Muhammad Shāh, 187-9, 190-1, 193, 194-5, 195-8; Sultān Fath Shāh, 189-191-3, 193-4; Sultān Ibrāhīm Shāh, 195; Sultān Nāzuk Shāh, 195-204-10; Sultān Shams-ud-Dīn II, 198-9; Sultān Ibrāhīm Shāh, 199-200; Sultān Ismā'il Shāh II, 210; Sultān Ḥabīb Shāh, 211-2.

Sultān 'Umarov, of Tāshqand, see 'Umarov.

Sundarasena, twenty-second in the line of the Pāṇḍu dynasty, perished in the earthquake along with his subjects, 37.

Sundarasena, the chief of Rājāpurī, modern Rajaurī, sends his eldest daughter to Baḍ Shāh, whom he calls his mother, 177.

Sunnīs, Arabs in the U. S. S. R., 19; Shams-ud-Dīn 'Irāqī an orthodox Sunni, 109 *f.n.* 5; alarmed by spread of Shi'ism, 112; persecuted the Shi'as, 192; clashes with Shi'ism, 218, 270; Sunni divines executed, 223; tolerance under 'Alī Shāh Chak, 225; persecution under Ya'qūb Shāh Chak, petition to Akbar for help by, 234.

Superstition, ingrained in the nature of the Kashmīrī, 19.

Sūr Sultāns, forestalled by Baḍ Shāh in building caravanserais, 15; Suraja Ballāl Singh of Gondwāna, a contemporary of Baḍ Shāh, 15; Suraj Mal, son of Rājā Baso, referred to in the Kishtwār campaign of Jahāngīr, 265.

Sūrat, Bernier's visit to, 14.

Sūryamatī, queen of Ananta, 59; her character and ability, 59; Ananta abdicates on her advice, 59.

Sussala raises the standard of revolt against Harsha, 62; accession, Dāmara rebellion and flight to Pūnch, 63; restoration, 63; murder, 63.

Suttee, prohibited by Sultān Sikandar under Mir Muhammad Hamadī's influence, 93, 146, 149; under Akbar and Jahāngīr, 262-63.

Suyya, engineer under Avantivarman, 55, 56.

Swayamvara, held by the king of Gandhāra, 36.

Switzerland, compared with Kashmīr, 1, 2; climate compared, 6, compared, 8.

Syed Ameer Ali, on the real teachings of Islam, quoted from his *The Spirit of Islam*, 20.

Syria, Damascus in, 8; Bernier's visit to, 14.

- Tabaqāt-i-Akbarī*, *The*, on the failure of Jasrat Khān Gakhkhār's conquest of Delhi, 170; on Bad Shāh's allowing treasuries of conquered countries to be plundered, and assessing the revenue on them on the same scale as that of the country round the capital, 170; on Sultān Hās Khān's conquest in Hindustān, 184; on educational foundations by Husain Chak, 224; note on the history and its author, Khwā Nizām-ud-Dīn Ahmad Bakhshī, 249-250.
- Tāhir, father of Shāh Mīr, 130.
- Tāhir, Mīr, Akbar directs him to Yūsuf Chak, 232.
- Tājīk, or Uzbek, population of Arabs in isolated groups in Turkistān among the, 18.
- Tājīkistān, the Academy of Sciences in, in reference to Mr. Semenov, 116a Kolāb, in—, 116b.
- Tāj Khātūn, Baihaqī Begam, Sultān Zain-ul-'Ābidīn's beloved Queen 178, called by Qrīvara Voḍha Khātunā, 178.
- Tāj, the, Shāh Jahān's dream in marble, 3.
- Tāj-ud-Dīn, Sayyid, and his disciples, 84; cousin of Shāh Hamadār arrives in Kashmīr in the reign of Sultān Shihāb-ud-Dīn, 84.
- Takht-i-Sulaimān, the, view from, 3; Stone Age relics found at, 15 religious edifice on, 39.
- Tālikhān (Tolikon), a town in Afghānistān, 116d.
- Tamgha*, tax, remitted by Sultān Sikandar, 145, 146.
- Tāpar, ancient Pratāpapura, 51; excavations at, 51; the Vishṇu temple of, 51.
- Tārāpīḍa, his cruel rule, 52.
- Tarbiyat Khān, governor of Kashmīr under Shāh Jahān, 272.
- Tarīqat*, the 'True Way,' comment by Mirzā Haidar Dūghlāt on, 19.
- Tārsar, a lake in the Phāk *pargana*, 230.
- Tasawwuf*, mysticism of the Sūfis, Shāh Hamadān studies, 85;—of the enervating type not countenanced by Islam, 94. See Sūfis and Sayyids.
- Tashkent or Tāshqand, Mr. Sultān 'Umarov, Rector of the University of, 116a.
- Tāzī Baṭ, aids Fath Khān against the Sayyids, 188.
- Taxila, Takkasīlā or Takshaṣīlā, political power of Kashmīr extends to, 51.
- Teachings of Nīla, or the teachings of the sage Nīla, the chief of the Nāgas, the oldest extant written record dealing with the legends about the origin of Kashmīr and its sacred places, 11 *f.n.*
- Temples, of Pāndrethan, built by King Pārtha excavated, 39; Çankar-āchārya, built by Jalauka and rebuilt by Rājā Gopālāditya, 39; Vishṇu temple at Tāpar, 51; Mārtaṇḍa, 52-3; Avanti Swāmin and Avantīvara, 56; ruins at Çankrapura, 57; converted into mosques by converts to Islam, 89; destroyed by Sultān Sikandar, 103-109; destroyed by Hindu and Buddhist kings, 105; destroyed by Dūlchā, (?) 106; destruction of, by Malik Sūhabhaṭṭa, 106; accounts of Mirzā Haidar Dūghlāt and Jahāngīr, 107-8; chief temple in Kishtwār converted into a mosque, 115; temples converted into mosques, 150; demolished temples rebuilt and new temples erected during Bad Shāh's rule, 173.

- Terra Dr. H. De, and T. T. Paterson, essential data for the study early man contained in Kashmīr, in studies on the Ice Age in India and Associated Human Cultures, 1; comments on the terraces of Valley, 9.
- Tibet, Mahāyana system introduced by Nāgārjuna, 43; into western part annexed to the Chinese Empire, 51; Lalitāditya's victory over, Rīṣhāna in Kashmīr from Western—, 69; conquered by Sul Shihāb-ud-Dīn, 137; Bhōṭṭaland or Western Tibet added to dominions by Sultān Zain-ul-'Ābidīn, 170; ruler sends gift to Zain-ul-'Ābidīn, 171, 175; invaded by Mīrzā Haidar, Dāghlāt, 201; conquered by Ghāzī Chak, 219; final conquest by Zafar Khān, was governor under Shāh Jahān 267-8.
- Timūr, intolerance towards the Sayyids, 84, 94, 96; disagreement with Shāh Hamadān, 116c; graves of one of—'s descendants at Kol 116d.; invasion of India by, 144; exchange of courtesy with Sul Sikandar, 145; Sikandar's ambassadors and presents to, 145.
- Timūr Shāh, son and successor of Ahmad Shāh Durrānī, ten years on throne at the time of Forster's visit to Kashmīr, 14; accession, 14; transfers capital from Qandahār to Kābul, 300; conquests, 300; de 300; appoints Hājī Karīmād Khān Bāmizai, governor of Kashmīr 315; confers the title of *Shujā'-ul-Mulk* on Hājī Karīmād, 31
- Tolikon, 116d. See Tālikhān.
- Tonwār Rājā of Gwālīār, love of music, a common bond with Baḍ Shāh 171.
- Toramāṇa, establishes the Hun empire, 43-44.
- Torrans, Lieutenant-Colonel, H. D., his *Travels* quoted, 25; comparison between the suburbs of Srīnagar and Istanbūl quoted, 48.
- Tosha Maidān, 10 miles south-east of Gulmarg, 141, 329; note on, 330.
- Trade routes, Srīnagar a terminal of, 48.
- Trāgabāl, heights of, 4 and *f.n.* 7.
- Trebeck, George, accompanies Dr. William Moorcroft, 208, *f.n.*
- Travellers' visits to the Valley, 13-15; comments on the terraces of Valley, 9, 14. See also Index to Vol. II.
- Troyer, Captain A., Principal, Calcutta Sanskrit College, translates French the *Rājataranṅinī*, of Pandit Kalyāṇa or Kalhaṇa, 61
- Tsunt-i-kol canal, forms the Māyasum island of Srīnagar, 49.
- Tuberculosis among Panditānis, 24.
- Tughhrā*, poet, 273.
- Tunina II, 47; see Pravarasena I-Prashāsana.
- Tūrān, Baḍ Shāh invites craftsmen from, 161.
- Turānian stock, the, Nāgas belonged to, according to James Fergusson 50.
- Turk, bracketed with the Kashmīrī in comeliness, 24.
- Turkey in Europe, area compared to that of the Kashmīr Valley, 8; Shāh sends ambassador to the Sultān of, 171.

Turkistān, Eastern, expedition by Kadphises II, 41; annexed to Chinese empire, 51; Baḍ Shāh invites craftsmen from, 161; se ambassador to, 171.

Turkmān, republic in the U.S.S.R., isolated groups of Arabs living in, Turushka, captains of hundreds supported with money by Harsha, 77.

Ucchala, raises the standard of revolt against Harsha, 62; accession, breaks down the power of the Dāmaras, 62; conspiracy and death, Udakpati, Rājā of Nagarkōṭ's excursion into Firūz Tughluq's territory, 138; acknowledges fealty to Sultān Shihāb-ud-Dīn, 139.

Udayaḡri, prime minister of Sultān Shihāb-ud-Dīn, 139-40; a Mus (?), 140; Sultān's indignation at the suggestion of—for melt Buddha's brass image, 139.

Udbhaṭa, the teacher of the theory of three Vṛttis, 70.

Udyānadeva, succeeds Riñchana (Sultān Sadr-ud-Dīn), 69; flees to S or Gandhāra before Dulcha, 128; invited by Kōṭā Rānī, 1; marries Kōṭā Rānī 128; raised to the throne by Shāh 1 or Mīrzā, 128; his character, 128; flight before Achala's invasion, 69; popular resentment, 129; a mere cypher: Shāh Mīr all power 69; nominal rule, 129; character, 128; death, 130.

Ujjain or Ujjayini, Kālidāsa halts at, 46; Vikramāditya Harsha, king 47.

Umarov, Sultān, Rector, Central Asian University of Tāshqand, 116a.

United States of America, South Carolina situated in, 8.

University, Kashmīr of the age of Prince Guṇavarman a seat of, Baḍ Shāh's, 162. See also Index to Vol. II.

Uraḡā, (Hazāra) political power of Kashmīr extends to, 51.

Urdu culture, emerges in Northern India owing to interplay of Hindu and Muslim cultures, says Mr. Guy Wint in *India and Democracy*, 8.

Urī, 7, 155.

Urwan or Urdil, invades Kashmīr, same as Achalā (?), 128.

Uškara, (Wuškur) village, site of ancient Huṣkapura, 10 f.n. 1.

Usmān Uchchap Ganāī, Makhcūm Bābā, led the burial prayers Shaikh Nūr-ud-Dīn, 99.

Utpala Dynasty, founded by Avantivarman, 55.

Uttar-machipōr, another name for the Handwāra *taluk* in the Bārām district, 7.

Uttha-Soma, Hindu scholar of the time of Baḍ Shāh and author of *Jaina-charita* in Kashmīrī, 176.

Uwais-al-Qaranī, a saint, Abu'l Fazl compares Wāhid Sūfī to, 69; Shaikh Nūr-ud-Dīn compared to, 100; also f.n.

Uzbek, republic in the U.S.S.R., isolated groups of Arabs living in, 1

Vafadār Khān, title conferred on Rahmatullāh Sadozai by Shāh Zaman 301.

Vajrāditya Bappiyaka, sells men to the Mlechhas, 54, 77.

- Valley of Kashmīr, width 2; altitude, climate, districts and *tahsils*, 7; number of villages, 7; Kashmīrī-speaking area, 7; divisions, 7-8; area compared with other states and countries, 8; latitudes compared, 8; uniqueness, 8; population, 8; shape of the Valley, 9; conspicuous features, 9; a vast lake in pre-historic times (?), 9; not known to Alexander the Great, 13; discussion about the name, 12-13; Chinese name of, 13; the Kashmīrī's name Kashir, 13; material prosperity fading under Jayasimha's successors, 66-68; 624, 55, 68.
- Valley of Kashmīr, The*, by Walter R. Lawrence, quoted for description of the Valley, 8. See index to Vol. II.
- Vālmiki, Ṛgveda's recitation of the *Vāshishṭa Brahma-darshana* of, heard by Sultān Zain-ul-'Abidīn, 167.
- Vamana, the founder of the Riti School, 70.
- Vantipōr, modern name of Avantipura, 56; location and ruins, 56 *f.n.* 2.
- Varāh mihirā's *Bṛhatsamhitā* referred to, 35 *f.n.* 2.
- Varāhāmūla, Viṣṇu as Varāha strikes the mountains of Kashmīr, at 10; modern Bārāmūla, 10. See also Bārāmūla.
- Vasishka, predeceased his father Kanishka, 43.
- Vasudeva or Jushka, last Kushāna ruler, 43; Kushāna rule in Kashmīr comes to an end, 43.
- Vedānta, influence on the character of the Kashmīrī, 19; mysticism, 94; influence on idol-worship, 153.
- Vendrahōm, Stone Age relics found at, 15.
- Venice, gondolier of—compared with the Kashmīrī boatman, 21.
- Vēr, spring of, 4 and *f.n.* 4.
- Ver-nāg, the, gushing spring of, 4 and *f.n.* 3-4; 10 *f.n.* 2, 259; Jahāngīr builds a garden at, 263; also had a picture gallery there, 263.
- Vidarbha (Berār), Nāgārjuna's birth-place, 42.
- Vigne, G.T., views on Kashmīr, 2, 5 *f.n.* 3; a noted visitor to Kashmīr, 15; the Kashmīrī called the Neapolitan of the East by, 21. See Vol. II, p. 724, *footnote* on—.
- Vihāras*, Buddhist, destroyed after Ou-k'ong or Wu-k'ung, a Chinese pilgrim, 104.
- Vijayanagar, Devārāya II of, contemporary of Baḍ Shāh, 171.
- Vikrama era, not called after Vikramādityā till the tenth century, 47.
- Vikramāditya Harsha, rule over Kashmīr, 47; no indisputable proof of the existence of, 47; Vikrama era, 47.
- Villages, number of, in Kashmīr, 7; on the terraces of the Kashmīr Valley, 9; inhabitants of frontier villages resemble Jews, 16.
- Viṣṇu, one of the Hindu Triad, appearing in aid of Kaçyapa, assumes the form of Varāha and strikes mountains, 10; ruins of the temple at Tāpar, 151.
- Visitors to the Valley, noted, 15.
- Vitastā (the Jhelum), the, Valley of the, 7.
- Vrees, Dr. K. De, edits the *Nilamata*, 11 *f.n.*
- Vular, Lake, see Wulur.

- Wāhid Sūfi, a saint, Abu'l Fazl on—, 96-97.
- Wā'in, also called Woin, or Wōñu, a petty trader, 21.
- Wales, Lolāb reminding one of, 6.
- Warwick of *Afghānistān*, or its King Maker, Vazīr Fath Khān, 304.
- Wars of the Roses, struggles of Muhammad Shāh and Fath Shāh compared to, 190.
- Wāza, considered an excellent cook in Kashmīr, 21.
- Wells, H.G., on the Council of Constance, 149.
- Widows, re-marriage, 128; deprived of husband's property if childless 135. See also *Suttee*.
- Wilson, Andrew, description of the Mānasbal in *The Abode of Snow*, f.n. 6; on the Wulur Lake, 158, f.n. 3.
- Wint, Guy, contrasts between Hinduism and Islam, 79-80; on the interaction of the two cultures, 80.
- * Women of Kashmīr, outsiders' impressions, 22; uncleanness, 23-4 Panditānī and Musalmān-nī compared, 24; compared with Turkish Irānian or Afghān beauty, 24; health and enlightenment, 25; widow re-marriage, 128.
- Wulur, Lake, 4 and f.n. 7; last relic of the great expanse of water according to Montgomerie, 11-12; 56; Baḍ Shāh builds his palace in, 158-161 legend of, 159-60; location, name, description and appreciation 158; f.n. 3; Baḍ Shāh engaged in sport on, 177; Zaina-lān on the, 161.
- Wu-k'un, Chinese pilgrim in Kashmīr, 104; see Ou-k'ong.
- Wuṣkur (Vṣkara), village, site of ancient Huṣkapura, 10 f.n. 1.
- Wycliffe, his bones burnt, 149; Papal bull against—, 149.
-
- Xavier, St. Francis, Apostle of the East, 14.
- Xavier, St. Jerome, first European in Kashmīr, 14.
-
- Yaḡaskara, mild rule in the midst of anarchy and confusion of, 58.
- Yaḡovarman, of Central India, leader of the confederacy against Mihirakula, 44.
- Yaḡovatī, installed on the throne by Krishṇa on Dāmodara I's death, 31
- Ya'qūb Shāh Chak, accession, 233; misrule and rebellion, 234; persecution of the Sunnīs, 234; Sunnī petition to Akbar and Mughul invasion 234; flight, 234; end of the Chak Dynasty, 234; attempt to recover Kashmīr fails, 236, 241-43; death, 236-7.
- Yār Muhammad Khān, son of 'Abdullāh Khān Halokozaī, 304; *Lail* Ranjīt Singh's favourite horse originally belonged to, 330 f.n. 1
- Yārqaṇḍ, 113 f.n.; conquered by Kanishka, 43.
- Yāsman Rishī, converts Sālār-Sanz (Shaikh Sālār-ud-Dīn), 98; life in the forest, 98; Sālār-ud-Dīn's visit during illness of, 99.
- Yāvanas, Jayasīṃha's commander goes into camp with, 63.
- Yazīdī, Sharaf-ud-Dīn 'Alī, see Sharaf-ud-Dīn.
- Yōdhabhaṭṭa, a noted scholar of the time of Baḍ Shāh, 167.

INDEX—Vol. I

- Younghusband, Sir Francis, compares Kashmīr with Switzerland his book, *Kashmīr*, 1 *f.n.* 7 ; comparison with Greece quoted, 2 ; the Jewish cast of the Kashmīrī face, 16 ; on the character of Kashmīrī people, 21 ; on Martandā, 53 ; on two centuries of mis- following Uccala's death, 63.
- Yüan Chwāng, or Hiuen Tsiang, the Chinese pilgrim, having more than half a dozen forms of his name, 50. See Hiuen Tsiang.
- Yüdhisṭhira, Pāṇḍava hero, 35, *f.n.* 2.
- Yüdhisṭhira I, last of the Gonanda line, 49.
- Yueh-chi, their origin, early history, 41 ; Kushāna section extinguish Greek kingdoms of Northern India, 41 ; welded together Kadphises I, 41.
- Yūsuf Māṇḍav, a Shī'a fanatic, assaults Sayyid Habībullāh Khwārizmshāh, 222 ; sentenced to be stoned to death by a jury of divines, 222
- Yūsuf Mirzā, an adherent of Mirzā Haidar Dūghlāt, killed in the Shāh's strife, 207.
- Yūsuf Shāh Chak, crowned king before the death of his father 'Alī Shāh Chak, 227 ; accession, 227 ; estrangement with his minister Sa'ad Mubārak Baihaqī, 227 ; lack of diplomacy, 227 ; Sayyid Mubārak Baihaqī accepts the challenge of, and defeats, 227 ; revolt of no 227 ; loss of throne and flight, 227 ; unsuccessful attempt to re- throne, 228 ; seeks help of Akbar, 229 ; marches on Srīnagar regains throne, 229 ; conspiracy and revolt, 230 ; Mughul inva- 231-3 ; death of Bīrbal and peace terms, 233 ; prisoner at the Mu- court, 233 ; critical estimate, 233 ; command in the Mughul arm- Bihār, 243 ; death, 243 ; Dr. V.A. Smith's comment on the treat- of the ex-ruler of Kashmīr, 244 ; Yūsuf Shāh corrects Akbar's ; singer Miyān Tān Sen, 244.
- Yūsuf-Zulāikḥā of Maulānā Jāmī, *The*, sanskritized by Ḡrīvara, 191.
- Yūz Āsaf Hazrat, misunderstood for Christ, 40 ; Egyptian ambassa- the court of Baq Shāh, 40 ; one of the scholars at Baq Shāh's c 166.
-
- Zafar Khān Ahsan, Nawwāb, his couplets on the Dal quoted, 3 ; parer patronizes the poet, Mirzā Muhammad 'Alī Sā'ib of Irān, early Sa- 271 ; reappointed governor, 267 ; final conquest of Tibet, 267 ; re- of the hardships of the people of Kashmīr about saffron-plu- etc., 268-70 ; plants gardens, 270 ; his Persian *masnawīs* : the *Manzil*, the *Jahwa-i-Nāz*, and the *Maikhāna-i-Rāz*, 270-1.
- Zafar-nāma, *The*, of Sharaf-ud-Dīn 'Alī Yazdī, referred to for Ti- envoys to Sultān Sikandar bringing him a robe of honour, 145 ;
- Zafar-nāma-i-Ranjīt Singh, *The*, of Kanhaiyā Lāl, quoted about Sikh campaign, 324-325, 335. See Index to Vol. II.
- Zai Dea, married to Shaikh Nūr-ud-Dīn Rīshī, renounces the wor- is buried at Kaimūh, 100.
- Zaina Kadal, tomb of Baq Shāh at, 181.
- Zain-ud-Dīn, Bābā, disciple of Shaikh Nūr-ud-Dīn, 102 ; original Ziyā Singh, 102 ; a convert to Islam, 102 ; contemporary of Zain-ul-'Abidīn, 166.

Zain-ul-‘Ābīdīn, Sultān, Baḍ Shāh institutes a search for ancient manuscripts, 36, *f. n.*; orders the translation of the *Rājatarangīnī*, 65; contrasted with Sultān Sikandar, 103; conversion of Khakha and Hatmāl tribes during the reign of, 108; second son of Queen Mira, 144; known as Shāh Rukh or Shāhī Khān (sometimes wrongly written as Shādi Khān) before accession, 144, 157; entrusted with the care of the kingdom by his elder brother, Sultān ‘Alī Shāh, 155; defeated at Uṛī by ‘Alī Shāh, 155; fratricidal contest, 156; early education and accession, 157; sense of justice, 157-8; passion for architecture and town-planning, ruins of townships, 158 and *f. n.* 1; Zaina-lānk on the Wulur Lake, 158-61; Mullā Ahmad Kashmīrī on this structure, 160; builds palace at Nau Shahr and Suratāppōr, 161; patronage of arts and crafts, 161-2; medical facilities and maternity welfare, 162; patronage of letters, 162-169; student and patron of Samskrt, 166-8; his compositions, questions and answers, and on the preparation of explosives, 168; his *Shikāyat* (Plaint) treating of the vanity of all objects, 168; love of poetry and poets at his court, 168-9; translation of the *Mahābhārata* by his command, 168; collects a library, 168; loves music, 171; his army and conquests, 170; statesmanship and foreign relations, 170-1; contemporaries in India, 171; European contemporaries, 172; Muslim contemporaries, 172; benevolent attitude towards Hindus, 172-4; as a law-giver, 174; his prison reforms, 174; agricultural reform, 174-5; sources of income, 175; compared with Akbar in the extent of empire, 174; their family lives compared, also general habits, 175-179; closing days and death, 179-182; burial, 181-182; attitude towards women, 177; grief at the loss of the beloved Queen Tāj Khātūn Baihaqī Begam, 178, his children, 178; jealousy among his sons, 179; like Jahāngīr, Baḍ Shāh’s eldest son rebels and is defeated, 180.

Zaitī Chak, known as Zait Shāh, disciple of Shaikh Hamza Makhdūm, 226.

Zamān Shāh, ruler of Afghānistān, accession and invasion of India by, 301; conspiracy discovered, 303; rebellion and flight, 303; critical estimate and last days, 300; chastizes Mīr Hazār Khān, 320; Dīwān Nand Rām, Kashmīrī Pandit, a minister at Kābul, 321.

Zangī Chak for Rīgī Chak in Ross’s English translation of the *Ta’rikh-i-Rashīdī*, 202.

Zewar, village in Kishtwār, 237.

Ziyārāt, shrines, beauty of those constructed by Muslim Rīshīs, 97, the *Khānqāh* defined, 83 *f. n.*

Zōjī Lā Pass, the, Dulcha enters Kashmīr through, 117; Rīnchana, 119; Mīrzā Haidar Dāghlāt, 119; connects Kashmīr with Ladākh, Tibet and China, 119. See Index to Vol. II.

Zoroastrian, Kashmīr once a Zoroastrian country according to Sir J. J. Modi, 15, *f. n.* 2.

Zuhra Begam, the daughter of ‘Ālamgīr II, married to Tīmūr, son of Ahmad Shāh Durrānī, 299.

Zuhūrī, famous poet of Bijāpur, on Kashmīrīs’ beauty, 23, 24.

Zulchu, see Dulcha.

Zulfaqār or Zulfiqār Khān, elder brother of Ahmad Shāh Durrānī, 298.

